

HISTORICAL  
ATLAS  
OF  
WESTMORELAND COUNTY  
VIRGINIA



PATENTS

SHOWING HOW LANDS WERE PATENTED FROM THE CROWN & PROPRIETORS  
OF THE NORTHERN NECK OF VIRGINIA, INCLUDING SOME HISTORY  
OF THE PATENTEES, INDIANS, CHURCH & STATE, PARISHES,  
MINISTERS, PROMINENT MEN, SURVEYS, PORTRAITS,  
MAPS, AIRPLANE VIEWS & OTHER DATA

---

*"We are a bundle of our ancestors."*—EMERSON.

---

BY  
DAVID W. EATON  
OAK GROVE, VA.

---

THE DIETZ PRESS, RICHMOND, VA.

1942

**Dedicated**  
TO THE  
MEMORY OF MY WIFE  
NORA LYDIA (HOOK) EATON



## FOREWORD

**T**HIS Atlas was commenced several years ago because I found that no similar work had been published giving the history of the Patentees of any Tidewater County in Virginia. The founders of Westmoreland County have, almost to a man, an interesting historical background, and while many of them have been written about separately, I have attempted to bring them all together.

In placing the patents I have met with some failures because of the indefinite wording of the patent. Tidewater Virginia is the more difficult part of the State to map in this respect. Many of the early patents were surveyed by ship compass courses and often noted approximately at that, and were it not for the old ditch banks and balks, which show where the old boundaries were, many tracts could not be located with certainty. It is readily seen how difficult the task has been. But a beginning is herewith made, and errors and defects may be corrected by following historians.

The State Land Office in Richmond is the source of the land patents granted by the Royal Crown, and after the Northern Neck was granted to the Culpepers, this office is also the source of the Proprietors' deeds or patents.

In giving the history of the patentees I have consulted many authorities and especially our historical magazines. *Tyler's Quarterly Historical and Genealogical Magazine*, *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, *William and Mary Quarterly Historical Magazine*, *Henning's Statutes*, *Bishop Mead's Old Churches and Families of Virginia*, Mr. Charles A. Hoppin, noted genealogist, Colonel Brooks Payne, Miss Lucy Brown Beale, Bruce's *Economy of Virginia*, *Eubank's Guide*, *Wertembaker's Planters of Virginia*, Court Records and Deeds and Wills of Westmoreland and surrounding counties, *The Calendar of State Papers*, *Hayden's Virginia Genealogies*, and many others too numerous to mention. Every land owner in the county whom I approached showed me his deed and described to me his boundaries as best he could.

The patents are projected on sheets five minutes square. A minute of Longitude at the equator is practically the same length as a minute of Latitude, but since the Longitude lines all converge at the poles, it is evident that, as we go north from the equator, they get closer and closer to-

gether, so that at the latitude of 38 degrees (which is about the average for the atlas), the latitude is longer than the longitude. This makes the sheet longer north and south than it is east and west. The projection is based on the U. S. C. & G. Survey, old data, which has been changed some since these sheets have been made. The scale of one mile is shown on the bottom of each sheet. The size gives room for hand additions on the map.

Since the Church was intimately connected with the political history of the early settlers, it has been gone into as well as the history of the ministers up to the Revolution. Mills have been noted where known, but some have been omitted for want of information. Prominent persons connected with the history of the county, though not patentees, have been noted and many have been left out for want of more information.

There are several subjects mentioned in this Atlas that relate to Westmoreland County indirectly. The "Leedstown Resolutions" were the very beginning of the sentiment shown against the "Stamp Act" enacted by England, and which showed the feeling of the citizens of the Rappahannock Valley against it. Bray's Church at Leedstown and the ensuing chastisement at Hobb's Hole, or Tappahannock, has been inserted. The town of Leeds was then in King George County and came to Westmoreland County by a change of the boundary line after the Revolutionary War.


Several lists of freeholders are inserted as being useful to genealogists, and they give a cross-section of the citizenry of the period when listed.

This volume may contain a few repetitions, in order to keep some subjects clear when the connection is more direct, rather than merely referring to other pages.

Foot notes have been avoided because of the large-size page of an atlas, and references to sources of material appear in parenthesis following the text to which they relate.

I am indebted especially to Mrs. Nell M. Nugent, Custodian of the Land Patent Books in the office of the Secretary of the Commonwealth, Richmond, Virginia, for her constant help while procuring copies of the patents used in compiling this Atlas.

DAVID W. EATON,  
OAK GROVE, VA.



## Organization of the Counties

### WESTMORELAND

WESTMORELAND COUNTY was formed July, 1653, from Northumberland County. Named for the shire of that name in England. The State of Virginia was first formed into shires or counties as early as 1634, in conformity with the custom in England. Counties first formed were: James City, Henrico, Charles City, Elizabeth City, Warrisquy-oake, Charles River, and Accomac. The Northern Neck at this date was in Charles River County, and so continued until March 1642-43, when the name was changed to York County. (Henning 1; 240.) The only part of the Northern Neck colonized by 1653 was a narrow strip along the Potomac River and also a strip along the Rappahannock to the falls called "Chicacoan" from the Indian tribe of that name that occupied it. Along the Potomac first settled a few refugees from Maryland, who held themselves independent from Virginia, and they refused to acknowledge that government. In 1648 a settlement of grievances was arbitrated and "Chicacoan" was erected into the County of Northumberland, which then included the whole of the Northern Neck. Thereafter the population rapidly increased and Lancaster was formed from Northumberland and York in 1651; Westmoreland from Northumberland on the Potomac side in 1653, and Old Rappahannock County along both sides of the Rappahannock River from Lancaster County in December 1656. (Henning 1; 427.)

When Westmoreland County was first organized it had a set of commissioners, a sheriff, a clerk, a coroner and constables. The commissioners held courts in their own neighborhood and had jurisdiction over small matters, and met together to form the County Court. At first they met every month and their court was called the Monthly Court. In 1657 they acquired the name of County Court, and the commissioners were called justices of the peace and were ordered by the General Assembly to meet six times a year and more often if occasion demanded it. They held their commissions from the Governor. The sheriff's office was first held by one of the justices and they took turns in that office. In 1705 the law required the court to nominate three of their number to the Governor, one of whom he selected as sheriff for one year and he had the right to continue the person so selected for three years. The sheriff's office was a desirable one. The fees were considered good in that day. Justices received only their expenses for court attendance.

Westmoreland County extends along south of the Potomac River, and after the boundary was set out in 1778 it borders on the Rappahannock River for several miles. The Rappahannock River very nearly occupies its original channel, as in lowering its bed it has drifted into cliffs that caused it to swing back and forth across its comparatively narrow valley. But not so the Potomac, which has a more novel history. The original channel of the Potomac, ages ago, was comparatively near the Maryland shore. The prevailing winds blowing from the north and northeast have gradually eroded the southern shore, moving it southward, until now the heads of streams flowing into the Rappahannock are within one mile of the Potomac at Stratford, and the Nomini Cliffs are gradually cutting back southward.

### RAPPAHANNOCK

SINCE Leedstown was in old Rappahannock County its organization is here included.

On December 11, 1656 a petition was presented by some of the planters of Lancaster County showing their great distance from the County Courts. This petition was presented to the Assembly by Capt. Moore Fautleroy. The lower county was to retain the name of Lancaster county and the upper county was to be known as Rappahannock and both counties were to be liable to the Burgess' charges of the present Assembly. The Commissioners for the county of Rappahannock were as follows: Col. Moore Fautleroy, Lt. Col. Toby Smith, Mr. James Bagnall, Maj. Tho. Goodrich, Mr. Wm. Underwood, Mr. Tho. Lucas, Sr., Mr. Andrew Gibson, Mr. Ezra Slaughter, Mr. Rich. Loes, Mr. Wm. Johnson, Mr. Humph Booth.

The Militia: Col. M. Fautleroy, Lt. Col. Toby Smith, Maj. Tho. Goodrich, Capt. Wm. Underwood, Capt. Fra. Slaughter, Capt. Richard Loes.

*Vera copia teste*, Hen. Randolph, clk. Assembly.

At a qr. Co'rt helde at James Citie the 13th. December 1656 p'sent ye Gov'nor and Councill Mr. Wm. Johnson is by the court sheriffe for Rappahannock county the succeeding yeare to be sworne ye nexte co'rt then held.

*teste* Nich. Meriweather. c. Court. (*Va.H.M.*, Vol.8:176.)

Captain Richard Loes was a Justice of the Peace in Lancaster County, and as soon as Rappahannock County was organized he was made a Justice for the new county and a Captain of Militia: His will was made April 2, 1665 and probated July 7, 1665. He was the father in law of Henry Williamson.

In 1692 Rappahannock County was abolished and the territory included in it formed into two counties, that on the north side of the Rappahannock River named Richmond and that on the south side named Essex. The records of the old county are at Essex Court House (Tappahannock then called "Hobbs Hole.") and copies are in the State Library in Richmond.

### COUNTY BOUNDARIES

At the July 5, 1753 session of the Assembly Westmoreland was set out as a county, and the boundary lines were very indefinite, but they were generally known to extend from the Yeocomico River along the Potomac watershed in a general way to the upper Machodoc River. Some of the waters of Pantico Run and Cat Point Creek (then called Rappahannock Creek) were included.

On Wednesday, December 20, 1738 there was an order made in the Westmoreland Court to mark out the boundaries between Westmoreland and King George Counties. This was the ridge between the two rivers, Potomac and Rappahannock. "Ordered that Mr. Fairfax, Mr. Maxmillan Robinson, Mr. Wm. Fautleroy, Mr. Wm. Jordan, Mr. Daniel McCarty and Wm. Aylett do lay off the bounds between the Counties of Westmoreland, Richmond and

VH

King George, and report their proceedings to the next session of the Assembly." This line, in its upper part, extended from the present Foneswood to near the present King George Court House. This line followed the ridge, and a wagon road was cut out along its entire length that is used almost in its original distance to this day.

After the Revolutionary War the boundary between Westmoreland and King George Counties was changed by act of the General Assembly, at its October 1777 term. (Henning 9, page 432.)

"BE IT ENACTED BY THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY, that from and after the 20th day of March next all that part of the county of Westmoreland which lies above a line to be run from the head of Bristol Mine run directly to Washington Mill, on Rozier's Creek and down the said creek to Potowmack river, to be added to the county of King George, which lies below the said line be added to the county of Westmoreland. The said line shall be run by the surveyor of the county of Richmond, at the equal expense of the two counties."

Accordingly the surveyor of Richmond County surveyed the County Line and made report thereon. (See Westmoreland Fiduciary Records, No. 6, page 100.)

Westmoreland and King George counties divided Northern Neck of Virginia, to-wit: "In obedience to an act of the General Assembly of the State of Virginia empowering me to run a direct line from the head spring of the Bristol Mines run, a branch of the Rappahannock River, as at the letter A, a large forked gum, to Washington's Mill on Roziers Creek, a branch of the Potomac River, as at the letter B, which I find is N. 2 E., 1848 poles to the water edge of said mill pond which line is to divide the counties of Westmoreland and King George agreeable to the said Act of Assembly laid out in company with John Martin, and Benjamin Weeks, Gentlemen, appointed by the Court of Westmoreland County to attend the running of the same, also in company with Francis Thornton, Jr. and George Marshall, Gentlemen, appointed by the Court of King George County for the same purpose. James Brown and Elijah Dickerson chain carriers being first sworn for that purpose and Geo. Marshall, Jr. marker, and sundry of the neighbors.

"Laid out the 28th. day of May, 1778.

"(Signed) Griffin Garland, S. R. C.

"(Capt. Peter Jetts house in King George County.)"

"At a court held for Westmoreland Co., the 30th. of June, 1778, The report and plat of the dividing line of this county from King George being returned and established is ordered to be recorded.

"Teste. R. Bernard, C. W. C."

WEDNESDAY, December 20, 1738: "Ordered that Mr. Fairfax, Mr. Maxmillian Robinson, Mr. Wm. Fautleroy, Mr. Wm. Jordan, Mr. Daniel McCarty and Wm. Aylett do lay off the bounds between the counties of Westmoreland, Richmond and King George Counties and report their proceedings to the next Session of the Assembly."

The boundaries of Westmoreland County as now constituted may be described as follows:

Beginning at Washington's Mill, later called Baber's Mill, on Rozier Creek, thence down the center of said creek to its mouth in the Potomac River, thence down the Potomac River, along low water mark to the mouth of the Yeocomico River, thence up the center of the Yeocomico River

and the Hampton Hall branch to the head spring thereof, thence across to a branch of the Marshy Swamp, thence down the Marshy Swamp to the mouth of a stream coming in from the northwest, thence up that stream to the head spring thereof, thence west, to the east side of the road leading from Threeway to Richneck, thence a north-west course to the south-west corner of the Beulah Baptist Church lot, thence west to a branch running into Muddy Run, thence down said run to Muddy Run, thence up Muddy Run to the head spring thereof, thence to the head spring of Pantico Run, thence down Pantico Run, to a branch coming in from the north-west, thence up said branch to the head spring thence a north-west course, a straight line to the forks of Cat Point Creek, about one-half mile below Chandler's Mill, thence up this branch of Cat Point Creek, to a mill seat on the same, thence a straight line, a south-westerly course to the head spring of Brokenbrough Creek, thence down the same to the Rappahannock River, thence up the center of said river, to point opposite the mouth of Bristol Mine Run, thence up said run, to the head spring thereof, thence a direct course to the Washington Mill, the place of beginning.

### COUNTY RECORDS

WHILE Westmoreland County has suffered less than most old counties from the loss of records, there are many missing deeds and wills. The greatest loss was from 1671 until 1691 of which period all deeds and wills are lost, except for those brought back to be recorded again, by request of the court. Then, again in 1697 to 1701, the loss of deeds and wills is noted. Then, as late as 1794, a loss is noted on the record as shown by the following:

D. B. 19, p. 19.—Deed made March 2, 1782: Deed from Elizabeth Smith to John Augustine Washington, and attested to by R. Bernard, Clerk of Westmoreland County.

After this deed was recorded the following statement was made: "At a Court held for Westmoreland County the 29th day of April, 1794, this Indenture &c., being presented to the Court by Daniel McCarty, it is ordered that the same be recorded, the Record Book being stolen wherein it was formerly recorded.

"Examd.

Teste: Jos. Bland, C. W. C."

About 1800 the records were ordered copied, and many of the books were so mutilated that many deeds and wills were only partly decipherable.

Early record books for the Clerk's office were obtained from England, as the manufacture of paper had not advanced in this country to the point of making good book paper. We find the following Court order 1690-1698, folio 1, January 28, 1690: "Honorable Nicholas Spencer in his life time had sent for books for records and law books, and since his death (the books) came to the hands of Mrs. Spencer and Mr. William Peirce and Mr. Henry Ross, Justices, are appointed to discourse with Madam Spencer and agree with her for the same."

### ORDINARIES

IN the early days stopping places along the traveled roads were called ordinaries.

Ordinaries were spaced about five or six miles apart on the most-traveled roads. One was about half-way from Montross to Baynesville, then one at Washington's Mill, one at Oak Grove, and one near Grace Church on the road

to King George. But the most noted ordinary was at Leedstown, where the basement and foundations may still be seen, near the site of old Bray's Church. This Ordinary was described by George Fisher about 1751: "I put up at one Mrs. Tate, esteemed the best ordinary in town, and indeed the house and furniture has an elegant appearance as any I have seen in the country, Mr. Tinney's or Wetherburn's in Williamsburg not excepted. The chairs, tables, etc., of the room I was conducted into were all of mahogany and so stuffed with fine large glaized copperplate prints that I almost fancied myself in Jeffries' or other elegant print shops."

Prices for drinks and feeds for horses were fixed by the Justices of the various counties. These prices were made public and a sample is here given for the year 1755 by the Justices of Westmoreland County.

At a Court held for the County of Westmoreland March 27, 1755, there were present: James Steptoe, William Berryman, John Newton and John Storke, Gentlemen

Justices. (Court Order Book 1752-1755, folio 231 verso.)

Among other business,  
The Court do proceed to Rate Liquors &c. Viz:

		lb.	tob.	£	s	d
West India Rum.	pr. Gallon.	100	0	10	0	0
New England Rum.	pr. Gallon.	10	0	1	0	0
Virginia Brandy.	pr. Gallon.	60	0	6	0	0
Maderia Wine.	pr. Bottle.	30	0	3	0	0
Strong Beer.	pr. Bottle.	12	0	1	3	
Cyder.	pr. the Quart.	3	0	0	4	
Punch made with Rum, Loaf Sugar,	pr. Quart	12	0	1	3	
Do. with Brown Sugar	pr. Quart	7	0	0	8	
Bating	pr. meal.	10	0	1	0	
Do. for a servant	pr. meal	5	0	0	6	
Lodging pr. night, with clean sheets.		-6	0	0	7½	
Stabling, Fodder for a Beast, 24 hours.		-6	0	0	7½	
Corn,	pr. Gallon	4	0	0	4½	
Oats,	pr. Gallon	4	0	0	4½	
French Claret.	pr. Bottle.	40	0	4	0	
Good Red Wine.	pr. Bottle.	35	0	8	6	
Virginia Strong Beer	pr. Quart.	10	0	1	0	
and so on in proportion &c.						



A Tobacco Rolling Road

ROADS

THE wild animals of the Northern Neck had their trails, and these were followed by the Indian, some trimming-out was done to make it more visible. Along the ridges were the natural places for these trails. When widened they were known as horse-paths. Several old deeds refer to these trails as "horse-paths." It was not until about 1700 that wheeled vehicles came into use and then these paths were cut out and widened, and the Justices appointed overseers of the roads to keep them in order. Generally the roads continued to follow the ridges on the dryest land obtainable.

As an indication of the condition of the roads in an early day and before the Civil War, here is given an instance of how some of the prominent citizens of Westmoreland undertook to solve the problem of having to get up at five o'clock in the morning and ride for five hours to get to the courthouse for the opening of court at ten in the forenoon.

Take a citizen living near the King George county line, or near Kinsale or Sandy Point, and this is just what he would have to do, get up early.

About the year 1848 certain citizens clubbed together and bought the old brick tavern at Montross, where they could put up and stay through the term of court. These men were George M. Carter, John P. Thomas, Benjamin Van Ness, J. B. Jett, John Murphy, Jr., Willoughby Newton, Jr., James R. Courtney, William P. Dozier, William

W. Brown, John E. R. Crabb, John T. Rice, J. E. Mc-Sparrow, Steptoe T. Rice, Samuel R. Jackson, Benjamin F. Brown, Henry Beale, Thomas Brown, John Goodridge, William Add. Spence, Joseph S. Lyell, Phillip C. Hungerford, Ransdell S. Gutridge, William R. Morriss, William H. Carter, Jr., Benedict Walker, Sr., Edwin Hutt, William R. Polk, John T. Brockenbrough, Hannibal Chandler, Norval W. Baker, John Critcher, Ezekiel Balderson, R. H. P. Crabb, F. J. Dishman, T. N. Balderson, G. White, Arthur Brown, Mungo P. Harvey, Henry Harford, William A. Jackson, Joseph F. Harvey, Benedict Walker, Jr., William H. Sanford, and Robert Mayo, Jr. Among these names may be found ancestors of our citizens of the present day. This arrangement continued until near the beginning of the Civil War.

Of course as will be seen many of these men lived at or near Montross and associated themselves as a matter of business, and good fellowship.

Special laws were passed in regard to roads when wheeled vehicles came into use. At the October term of 1748 the following laws were enacted:

1. "Be it enacted, by the Lieutenant Governor, Council and Burgesses, of this present General Assembly, and it is hereby enacted by the authority of the same, That the several county courts of this dominion have, and shall have power, by their order, from time to time, to direct the alteration of public roads already made, or hereafter to be made, and the making new

roads in such places as to them shall seem convenient, for passing to and from the City of Williamsburg, the Court House of every County, the parish churches, and all public mills and ferries. Such roads to be 30 feet wide, and any mill dam over which any road passes shall be 12 feet wide." (Henning, Vol. 6, p. 64.)

Ferries were established at convenient places, and in 1734 a ferry on the Potomac River, from Robert Lovell's across the river to Maryland. (This is about where the present ferry runs from Potomac Beach to Maryland at this date, 1940.) The charges to be for a man 2 shillings and 6 pence, and for a horse the same. The rate fixed for ferrying over the Nomini Creek in 1736, for a man 4 pence and for a horse the same. The same year for ferrying on Mattox the rate was 3 pence for a man, and the same for a horse. On October, 1748, from the ferry over the Rappahannock from the lot of John Morton, in Leedstown, to the land of Mrs. Brooks, the fee was 8 pence for a man, and the same for a horse.

There was another type of road peculiar to the Tidewater part of Virginia, where boats landed to take on a cargo of tobacco. It is said that they originated in Jamaica or the islands of the West Indies that raised tobacco before Virginia. These roads were made smooth and dry, not allowing hauling, or use by vehicular conveyance, so as to keep them smooth. These were private roads built from the plantation to the most convenient wharf. The tobacco casks were prized full of merchantable tobacco and an ox-team was usually hitched in front of the cask, by a frame attached to the trunions on each end of the cask. Slaves attended the cask to see that all was safe, usually two holding on to ropes attached to the same trunions as the oxen, to prevent the cask from rolling on the oxen when going down a slope. Very few persons now living have ever seen a rolling road, for tobacco, although casked, it is now hauled by wagon or truck. In order to show the younger generation the workings of the rolling road I have here reproduced the diorama "The Tobacco-Rolling Road," as shown in the Public Roads Administration building in Washington, D. C. These roads are referred to in numerous deeds in Westmoreland County.

#### SCHOOLS

THE old-time one-room school house is only a memory, with its glowing stove on a cold day. Two of the larger boys were appointed by the teacher to bring a bucket of water from the spring, and every pupil drank out of the same bucket and used the same dipper. Generally these houses were unpainted.

Often the land owners clubbed together and hired a teacher or schoolmaster to serve the neighborhood. These teachers were generally qualified to teach English, Latin, Greek, English Composition, Mathematics and Accounts. Academies became numerous before the War Between the States.

Virginia had its Academy and Institute vogue just before the War. About 1870 the one-room country school began to appear. A public school system began to take form, and now has grown into a centralized system with better facilities.

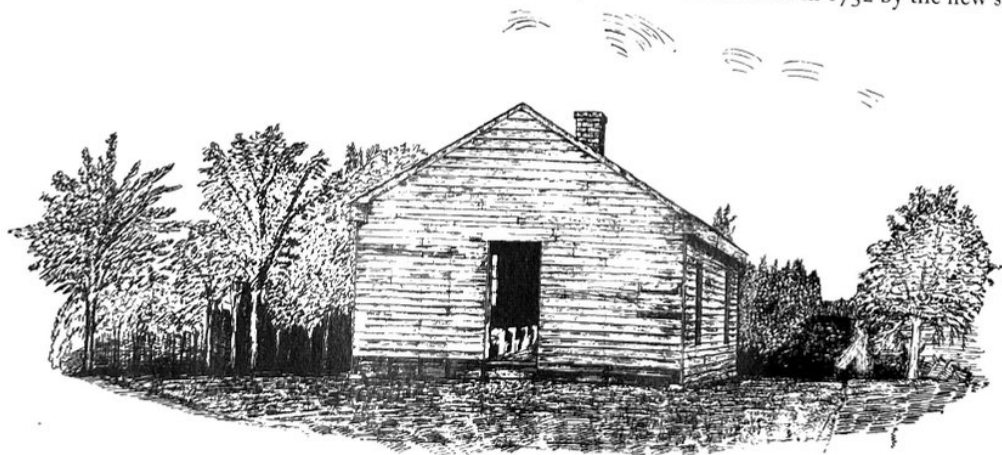
#### DUCKING STOOLS

A DUCKING STOOL is defined by Webster as "a stool or chair in which common scolds, disorderly women, and the like were formerly tied and plunged into water, as a punishment." The practice of ducking prevailed from the latter part of the fifteenth century until the early part of the eighteenth.

Ducking Stools were ordered to be built by the early Justices Courts at various Mill ponds, one at the Washington Mill, one at Newton's Mill and one at Paynes' Mill.

#### THE CALENDAR

WITHOUT going into the methods of calculating time at a very early date when man first began to record the passing seasons, we will commence when the settlers first came to Virginia, in 1607. At that time the Gregorian Calendar was in use, introduced by Pope Gregory XIII in 1582. It was not adopted by England until a long time after, and when the settlers came to Virginia it had become quite inaccurate and by 1752, when adopted, there was a displacement of eleven days in the vernal equinox. The adjustment made from the old style (O. S.) to the new style (N. S.) was done by calling the date Sept. 3 (O. S.), Sept. 14, 1752 (N. S.). There was another thing that complicated dates. The legal and ecclesiastical year began on March 25, and the English year began on January 1, wherefore all dates in Virginia before 1752 had double dates between January 1 and March 25. As an example, George Washington was born Feb. 11, O. S. or Feb. 22, N. S. and the date then was properly written "Born Feb. 11, 1731/32." In the old style deeds and wills will be found written "7ber" for September, or seventh month, computing from the 25th of March, as the first month. October was written "8ber" or eighth month, November as "9ber," or ninth month, and December as "10ber" or tenth month. This complication was rectified in 1752 by the new style calendar.



Old Country Schoolhouse

## BANQUETING HOUSE

THIS house was built near the junction of four abutting properties, not, as Bishop Meade suggests, for the purpose of dissipation, but for the furtherance of good neighborliness, and for marking out the boundaries of their land when necessary. The following records seem to show that it was the first Country Club established in the United States. (W. D. B. 9, p. 344.)

It was first agreed: "Whereas it is enacted that once every four years there shall be a procession of the neighborhood, to every man's land for the plain marking and bounding out by line trees or other convenient boundaries to every particular person's dividant or seat in which no course hath ever been taken by the County Court of Westmoreland: It is therefore mutually consented to and agreed upon by and between all and everyone of us and for the better reservation of that friendliness which ought to be between neighbors, that each man's line whereon any one of us is bounded, one upon the other, be re-marked, and plainly set forth, by sufficient bound trees, and that in presence of each of us four, or our substitutes, between this present day, and the last of September next ensuing. Witness our hands and seals this 30th of March, 1670.

"Thomas Gerrard.

"J. Lee.

"Henry Corbin.

"Isaac Allerton."

Then, to make the record complete, on March 27, 1744, George Lee of Mount Pleasant, and John Lee's brother recorded the papers and also a deposition of Thomas Lee, the builder of Stratford, as follows: "The deposition of Thomas Lee, Esq. above fifty years of age and sworn, sayeth that he has been informed by persons of Credit, that lived before the year 1670, that there was a Banqueting House erected in Pickatown's Field, by Henry Corbin, Esqr., Captain John Lee, Thomas Gerrard, Esqr., and Mr. (afterward Coll.), Isaac Allerton, in order to perpetuate the bounds of their lands, and this deponent has been told by his father (who was brother to the said Captain John Lee, and married the Eldest Daughter of Henry Corbin, Esqr.) that he had been at an entertainment in the said Banqueting House, and this deponent's Father has mentioned to this Deponent some particulars that are in an ancient paper now produced in Court, which ancient paper this Deponent believes to be the original agreement for building the said Banqueting House, for he has been shown the hands of Corbin, Lee and Allerton and does believe the names subscribed to the said Ancient paper is their handwriting. This deponent was told by the late Colo. George Eskridge that he had the Agreement about the Banqueting House in his possession, he was then attorney to John Gerrard, who, as this Deponent has heard, and believes, was the grandson and heir of Thomas Gerrard, Esqr., and further this Deponent sayeth not.

"Thomas Lee."

Westmoreland Sct. "At a Court held for the said County the 27th day of March, 1744, this deposition of the Honourable Thomas Lee, Esquire, being by the said Lee sworn to in open Court concerning the validity of the two preceeding Instruments of writing, is, on motion of George Lee, Gent. admitted to Record.

"Test: George Lee. C. C. W."

(W. D. B. 24, p. 182.)

## SUICIDES

There was an early custom brought from England and kept in practice from the settlement of the country until about 1730 in regard to suicides. When the coroner found in an inquest that the subject was a suicide the coroner and jury sworn to view the case adjudged that the subject be buried at the nearest cross roads with a stake driven through the body. Such a case occurred while John Washington was coroner, as shown by the following court order record:

(Court Orders 1661-1662 Folio 52 dorso.)

Aug. ye 25th 1661.

Coroners inquest on Frekes man.

"Wee whose names are hereunder written being summons & sworn upon a Jury Concerning ye death of a man servant of Mr. William Frekes whoe was drowned in ye Creek near his masters plantation doe finde that hee hath willfully Cast himself away having viewed dilligently Accordingly to our Oathes & Conscience & hath Caused him to bee buried at ye next Cross Path as ye Law Requires with a stake driven through ye middle of him in his grave hee having willfully Cast himself away.

(Signed) John Washington, Coroner.

(Jury)

Andrew Monroe, Thomas Johnson, William White, William Smith, Elias Webb, John Stalker, Thomas Terwhitt, John Cook, Thomas Dukon, Silvester Liveing, Richard Floyd, James Harris.

There was another case, Thomas Moverly, who lived near Samuel Oldham's, committed suicide. He was a very old man, and became very eccentric.

(C. O. B. 1721—31, p. 68.) "Ordered that Thomas Moverly a very aged man is upon his motion acquitt from further payment of levies & taxes in this county."

Thomas Moverly patented 113 acres of land near Oldham's Cross-roads, February 27, 1696, but not shown on maps. Miss. Beale contributes the following:

Tales of ghosts and goblins are not always imaginative in Westmoreland.

Moverly's Bottom, with its gruesome dismal and depressing stories, thought to be a myth is really a legend founded on an actual event.

July 1, 1726. Thomas Moverly, who, for many years prior to this date, was a well known and highly esteemed citizen of the County of Westmoreland, being dead and his estate forfeit, being a "felo de se", which in law is one who commits felony by suicide, or deliberately destroys his own life. The old English custom or law that is so vividly illustrated in Charles Dickens' "Old Curiosity Shop" where his character, a supposed suicide, was left to be buried with a stake through his heart in the center of four lonely roads, was transplanted here by Colonel John Washington and other early settlers, and so Thomas Moverly was buried in the fork of a lonely cross-roads here in Westmoreland with a sign post: "Thou hath cast thyself away willfully"—a warning to the traveler to take heed and listen to the voice from the past. Many, many years the road orders read: "the cross-roads by Moverly's grave," and today it is known as "Moverly's Bottom" and said to be haunted. Tradition tells that he hung himself to a limb of a tree. The cross-roads is known today as "Oldham's."

—LUCY BROWN BEALE.

## AN ABSTRACT OF MILITIA OF WESTMORELAND COUNTY

By Geo. H. S. King, of Fredericksburg, Va.

(See *V. H. M.*, Vol. 49, p. 307.)

Major Francis Wright, a troop.	69.
Capt. Original Brown, a troop	52.
Capt. Wm. Bridges,	72.
Capt. Gerrard Hutt,	75.
Capt. Willowby Allerton,	53.
Capt. Samuel Thompson,	100. Total 421.



## A LIST OF VOTERS IN WESTMORELAND

A poll was taken at Westmoreland Court House the 23d day of April, 1821, for two delegates to represent the County of Westmoreland in the Virginia Legislature. Candidates: John W. Hungerford, James Jett, Downing Cox, and William Middleton. Hungerford and Jett were elected.

## VOTERS

Atkins, Ritchie; Anderson, William.  
 Barclay, William; Barker, Daniel; Bayne, John; Bayne, Richard; Booth, Samuel J.; Beale, Robert; Bragg, Thomas M.; Brewer, Robert; Briant, Tarpley; Briant, Rubin; Brown, John; Brown, Thomas; Brown, Richard T.; Brown, William.  
 Campbell, John; Carey, George B.; Carpenter, John; Carmichael, Daniel; Chandler, John; Chandler, William C.; Connellee, Thornton; Contee, Philip A. L.; Cooke, James; Crask, Richard.  
 Davis, John; Davis, James; Davis, Peter; DeAtley, James; Dishman, William; Doleman, William; Dozier, James; Dozier, Richard.  
 Edwards, James; Edwards, Richard.  
 Fisher, James; Forbes, Gordon; Fox, Joseph; Franklin, Thomas; Franklin, William.  
 Glasscock, George; Graham, John; Green, Charles; Gregory, James; Gutridge, William.  
 Hall, William B.; Hardwich, Aaron; Harvey, Marcus C.; Harrison, Daniel; Hazard, Josiah; Hutt, Gerrard, Sen.; Hutt, Gerrard, Jun.; Hutt, Daniel; Hutt, Thomas W.  
 Jett, James; Jenkins, Thomas; Jenkins, Robert; Johnson, George; Johnson, James; Johnson, Thomas; Thomas, Sen.; Jones, John.  
 King, James; King, Thomas; King, William, Sen.  
 Lefever, Phineas.  
 McClanchan, John; McGuire, John; McKenny; Marmaduke, Meredith; Marmaduke, Vincent; Mastin, Thomas; Mitchell, John; Middleton, William; Miller, Thomas; Monroe, Jesse; Mothershead, Daniel; Mothershead, James S.; Mothershead, John; Mothershead, George G.; Mothershead, William; Murphy, John, Sen.; Murphy, Murdock; Murphy, Robert; Muse, Thomas.  
 Nelson, William.  
 Oldham, Nathaniel; Olive, George; Omohundro, Richard; Omohundro, William.  
 Palmer, William; Payne, John; Peed, James; Peed, John; Peirce, Ransdall; Porter, Sampson.  
 Quesenberry, George.  
 Randall, Robert; Ramey, Berryman; Reamey, Joshua; Redmon, Solomon; Rice, Thomas S.; Rowand, Thomas.  
 Sampson, James; Sanders, Thomas R.; Sanford, Augustine; Sanford, Ethelwald; Sanford, Robert; Sanford, Thomas; Sanford, Patrick; Sanford, William S.; Sanford, Richard; Sandford, William; Sandford, William H.; Simms, Benjamin; Sisson, George H.; Sisson, William R.; Smith, Peter; Smith, Samuel; Smith, William, Sen.; Sorrell, Thomas; Spence, Thomas, Sen.; Stone, William B.; Stowers, Thomas; Stuart, Benjamin F.; Sutton, Jeremiah; Sutton, Joseph.  
 Tallent, Williams; Talent, Christopher; Tate, Charles; Thompson, John P.  
 Walker, William M.; Weaver, John; Weldon, George R.; White, William; Wigley, James; Wilkerson, John S.; Wright, Benedict.  
 Yeatman, Jennings; Yeatman, John.

There were probably other voters that did not participate.

## BURGESSES

THE original counties were sometimes called boroughs and the representatives of the people were elected by townships, sending their members to the assembly, from which circumstance, the lower house was first called the house of

Burgesses, from the term Boroughs. The house of Burgesses was that portion of the government composed of the representatives of the people, and the status of the voters was changed several times but during the latter part of the Colony they were freeholders, that is, land owners. That is the reason that many land owners had as much as 100 acres so that they could vote. There were generally two Burgesses for each county, but this number varied also, as we shall see later on. Hereafter is given a list of Burgesses from Westmoreland and a short history of each Burgess and some of the dates they served. Sometimes their dates of service are puzzling and there may be errors, but when I am in doubt I have put a question mark after the date.

Northumberland County, when first formed, included the lands of Westmoreland County. The first assembly after the formation of Northumberland was held Nov. 20, 1645, and John Mottram was the first member. He continued until 1647. His history will appear later on Sheet 13.

Nov. 3rd, 1647. William Presley appears as the next member. Apparently there was only one member at this time. He seems to have continued in office until 1649.

Oct. 10th, 1649. Captain Francis Poythers and John Trussell seem to have continued in office until 1651.

March —, 1651. John Trussell, Thomas Baldrige, Mr. (William) Presley, Mr. Lee (probably Richard Lee), Mr. Speke, and Thomas Wilford. Here we have six members at this date. Because Northumberland included all the land between the rivers up to the head springs of the Potomac and Rappahannock rivers may account for this change. Then again it was reduced to two.

April 26th, 1652. John Mottram and George Fletcher. For history of John Mottram see Sheet 13.

July 5th, 1653. Burgesses for Northumberland County were Lieutenant Colonel George Fletcher and Walter Broadhurst. During this session Westmoreland County was formed from Northumberland reaching up on the Potomac side into what is now King George County. For a history of Walter Broadhurst see Sheet 9.

Nov. 29th, 1654. Members of the new county of Westmoreland were Major John Holland and Major Alexander Baynham. Major Alexander Baynham lived at "Bleak Hall" and was Burgess in 1654 and 1655. He was one of the justices of Westmoreland and captain and afterward major of the militia. He died in 1662.

March 13th, 1659-60. Only one Burgess is named, Captain Thomas Foulke (Fowke). Thomas Fowke came from England and settled in Westmoreland 1650. Was a brother of Gerrard Fowke. He died in 1663 without issue.

Sept. 10th, 1663. Member of House of Burgesses from Westmoreland, Colonel Gerrard Fowke. Came from England to Virginia about 1650, and in 1655 was a justice in Westmoreland and made Lieutenant Colonel in 1661, a Burgess in 1663. He then removed to Maryland where he was Burgess from Charles City County. He died in 1701.

October 20th, 1673. Member from Westmoreland was "Captain Lee".

March 7th, 1675-76. The members of the House of Burgesses were John Appleton and John Washington. John Appleton was born in 1640. He was captain of militia. He married Frances Gerrard, widow of Thomas Speke and Valentine Peyton. His widow married Colonel John Washington, great-grandfather of George Washington who was her fourth husband. John Appleton died in 1676. John Washington's history is given on Sheet 2.

February 20th, 1676-77. Burgesses from Westmoreland

were Major Lee (Richard Lee), John Washington and Isaac Allerton. Isaac Allerton lived on land willed him and repatented on the Machodoc.

April 19th, 1688. Burgesses from Westmoreland, Thomas Youell and William Hardidge. Thomas Youell lived on Nomini on land he patented. He first patented "Bushfield" but assigned the same. He lived at Mount Holly on 950 acres which he patented.

William Hardwick was the son of Wm. Hardwick, a tailor who married first —, a daughter of Thomas Sturman; married second, Margaret Pope, daughter of Lieut. Col. Nathaniel Pope, the emigrant; a justice and Lieutenant-Colonel of militia in Westmoreland County. His daughter and heiress was the wife of Colonel Henry Ashton. Her tomb is at "Booths" on the Nomini. The name was spelled ending in "didge" or "wick".

September 24th, 1696. Burgesses from Westmoreland were Alexander Spence and Isaac Allerton. Alexander Spence lived on a tract of land near Montross called "Woodbury". He was a physician and practiced his profession there. For Isaac Allerton see Sheet 13.

May 18th and June 18th, 1702. Burgesses from Westmoreland were Alexander Spence and James Westcomb. James Westcomb was clerk of Westmoreland County from January 24th, 1690 until July —, 1709, about 19 years.

March 19th, 1702-3. Burgesses from Westmoreland were Henry Ashton and Charles Ashton. Henry Ashton was a son of John Ashton and his wife Grace. He married first, Elizabeth Hardwick or Hardidge. She was born 1678 and died Feb. —, 1732. He married second, Mary Watts, daughter of Richard Watts. Colonel Ashton was sheriff of Westmoreland County in 1717-18. He was colonel of militia. He was born July 30th, 1671 and died Nov. 3rd, 1722. Charles Ashton was a brother of Henry Ashton. He married first, Miss Burdett, and second in 1706 Margaret Hart and left issue, sons Burdett and Charles.

April 20th, 1704. Burgesses for Westmoreland were the same as last session, viz: Charles Ashton and Henry Ashton.

April 18th, 1705. Burgesses for Westmoreland were the same as last session, viz: Charles Ashton and Henry Ashton.

April 24th, 1706. Burgesses for Westmoreland were George Eskridge and Daniel McCarty. George Eskridge came to Virginia about 1690. He was a lawyer and was King's attorney for Westmoreland County. He was a burgess for a long number of years. He had large land grants in the eastern part of Virginia. He married Hannah Ashton and died in 1730. Daniel McCarty was a member of the House of Burgesses for a long number of years, like his colleague George Eskridge. He was speaker of the House of Burgesses in 1715 and in 1718. He was possessed of great estate and a prominent man of his day. He was born in 1679 and died May 4th, 1724, leaving issue, among others, Daniel McCarty, Jr.

October 25th, 1710. Burgess from Westmoreland was Willoughby Allerton. He was the son of Colonel Isaac Allerton and Elizabeth Willoughby. He was collector of customs for the Potomac river in 1711. He was a Burgess for several years. He married Hannah Keene, daughter of William Keene, of Northumberland County, and widow of John Bushrod. He died in 1723-24 leaving a son Isaac and a daughter Elizabeth. He is the only Burgess mentioned at this session.

November 5th, 1713. Burgesses from Westmoreland County were Willoughby Allerton and George Eskridge.

November 16th, 1714. Burgesses from Westmoreland

County were Willoughby Allerton and George Eskridge. —, 1715. Burgesses for Westmoreland County at this session were Henry Ashton and Daniel McCarty.

April 23rd, 1718. Burgesses for Westmoreland County were Daniel McCarty, Speaker, and George Eskridge.

Session of 1719-22. Burgesses for Westmoreland County were George Eskridge, Thomas Lee, unduly elected, Daniel McCarty.

Assembly of 1723-26.

May 9, 1723. Burgesses for Westmoreland County were George Eskridge and Daniel McCarty.

May 12, 1726. Burgesses for Westmoreland County were George Eskridge and Thomas Lee. Thomas Lee was the one who built "Stratford Hall". He was Colonel of Militia. He was a justice for Westmoreland and a member of the Council for the Colony and, later, its president, and from September 5th, 1749 until his death, Acting Governor of the Colony. He had many other honors conferred upon him. He was born in 1690, at "Mount Pleasant" and died at "Stratford" Nov. 14, 1750.

Assembly of 1727-8, 1730.

Burgesses for Westmoreland were Thomas Lee and George Eskridge.

May 21, 1730. Burgess for Westmoreland was George Eskridge.

May 18th, 1732. Burgesses for Westmoreland were Thomas Lee and George Eskridge.

The session of 1734 is not given.

Assembly of 1736 to 1740.

Session of August 5th, 1736. Burgesses for Westmoreland were William Aylett and Daniel McCarty. Daniel McCarty, Jr., son of Daniel McCarty (once Speaker of the House from 1715 to 1718), was collector of Potomac River, Colonel of the Militia, and Burgess from 1734 until 1744 when he died. He married Penelope Higgins. William Aylett lived on "Booths" on Nomini, which had been given his wife by Henry Ashton. William Aylett married first Ann Ashton in 1725, and after her death he married second, Elizabeth Eskridge, daughter of Major George Eskridge of "Sandy Point". William Aylett's daughter Anne married Augustine Washington, half brother of General George Washington.

Session of May 22nd, 1740. Burgesses for Westmoreland County were Daniel McCarty and William Aylett.

Assembly of 1742-1717.

Session of 1742. Burgesses for Westmoreland County were Daniel McCarty and Andrew Monroe.

Session of Sept. 14th, 1744. Burgesses for Westmoreland were George Lee (in place of Daniel McCarty deceased) and Andrew Monroe. Andrew Monroe was of the fourth generation and was an uncle of President James Monroe. He lived on the Potomac River near present Colonial Beach.

Session of February 20th, 1746. Burgesses for Westmoreland were George Lee and Andrew Monroe.

Session of July 11th, 1746. Burgesses from Westmoreland were John Bushrod and George Lee. John Bushrod lived on the present "Bushfield" farm.

Session of October 27, 1748. Burgesses for Westmoreland were John Bushrod and George Lee.

Session of March 30th, 1749. Burgesses for Westmoreland were John Bushrod and George Lee. George Lee, first son of Richard Lee was born in London August 18, 1714. He came to Virginia in 1736 and lived at "Mt. Pleasant" in Westmoreland County. He became a Justice

in 1737. He was deputy clerk of Westmoreland from 1740 to 1742 and clerk from that time to his death November 19, 1761. George Lee was twice married, first September 30, 1738 to Judith Wormley and second to Mrs. Anne (Fairfax) Washington, widow of Lawrence Washington, who was a half brother of George Washington and to whom he bequeathed the Mount Vernon estate.

Session of Feb. 5, 1752. Members of the House of Burgesses from Westmoreland were John Bushrod and Robert Vaulx.

Session of Nov. 1, 1753. Burgesses for Westmoreland were John Bushrod and Robert Vaulx.

Session of Feb. 14, 1754. Burgesses for Westmoreland were John Bushrod and Robert Vaulx.

Session of Aug. 22, 1754. Burgesses for Westmoreland were John Bushrod and Augustine Washington in place of Robert Vaulx, decd.

Augustine Washington, born —, 1720, was called Austin, by his family to distinguish him from his father; married —, 1743, Anne Aylett, daughter and co-heiress of Col. William Aylett, of Westmoreland County. He was born at "Wakefield Plantation", a half-brother of George Washington, and inherited the "Wakefield Plantation." George Washington did not inherit land in Westmoreland County.

Session of Oct. 17, 1754. Burgesses for Westmoreland were John Bushrod and Augustine Washington.

Session of May 1, 1755. Burgesses for Westmoreland were John Bushrod and Augustine Washington.

Session of Aug. 5, 1755. Burgesses for Westmoreland were John Bushrod and Augustine Washington.

Assembly of 1756-1758.

Session of March 25, 1756. Burgesses for Westmoreland were Augustine Washington and Philip Ludwell Lee.

Philip Ludwell Lee was born at "Stratford" Feb. 24, 1726-27. He was educated in England and took the law as his profession. He died Feb. 21, 1775.

Session of April 30, 1757. Burgesses for Westmoreland were Augustine Washington and Richard Lee (in place of Philip Ludwell Lee, who was appointed to the Council).

Session of March 30, 1758. Burgesses for Westmoreland were Augustine Washington and Richard Lee.

Assembly of 1758-1761.

Session of Sept. 14, and Nov. 9, 1758. Burgesses for Westmoreland were Richard Lee and Richard Henry Lee.

Richard Henry Lee was born at "Stratford" Jan. 20, 1732. He built "Chantilly" just below "Stratford," on land leased. He was appointed a justice of Westmoreland in 1757. He died at "Chantilly" June 19, 1794.

Session of Feb. 22, 1759. Burgesses for Westmoreland were Richard Lee and Richard Henry Lee.

Session of Nov. 1, 1759. Burgesses for Westmoreland were Richard Lee and Richard Henry Lee.

Assembly of 1761-1765.

Session of Nov. 3, 1761. Burgesses for Westmoreland were Richard Lee and Richard Henry Lee.

Session of Jan. 14, 1762. Burgesses for Westmoreland were Richard Lee and Richard Henry Lee.

Session March 30, 1762. Burgesses for Westmoreland were Richard Lee and Richard Henry Lee.

Session of Nov. 3, 1762. Burgesses for Westmoreland were Richard Lee and Richard Henry Lee.

Session of May 19, 1763. Burgesses for Westmoreland were Richard Lee and Richard Henry Lee.

Session of Jan. 12, 1764. Burgesses for Westmoreland were Richard Lee and Richard Henry Lee.

Session of Oct. 30, 1764. Burgesses for Westmoreland were Richard Lee and Richard Henry Lee.

Session of May 1, 1765. Burgesses for Westmoreland were Richard Lee and Richard Henry Lee. (This was an adjournment from previous session.)

Assembly of 1765.

Burgesses for Westmoreland were Richard Henry Lee and Richard Lee.

Assembly of 1766-1768.

Session of Nov. 6, 1766. Burgesses for Westmoreland were Richard Henry Lee and Richard Lee.

Session of March 12, 1767. (By adjournment of last session.) Burgesses for Westmoreland were Richard Henry Lee and Richard Lee.

Session of March 31, 1768. Burgesses for Westmoreland were Richard Henry Lee and Richard Lee.

Assembly of May, 1769.

Burgesses for Westmoreland were Richard Henry Lee and Richard Lee.

Assembly of 1769-1771.

Session of Nov. 7, 1769. Burgesses for Westmoreland were Richard Lee and Richard Henry Lee.

Session of May 21, 1770. Burgesses for Westmoreland were Richard Henry Lee and Richard Lee.

Session of July 11, 1771. Burgesses for Westmoreland were Richard Henry Lee and Richard Lee.

Assembly of 1772-1774.

Richard Henry Lee and Richard Lee.

Session of Mar. 4, 1773. Burgesses for Westmoreland were Richard Henry Lee and Richard Lee.

Session of May 5, 1774. Burgesses for Westmoreland were Richard Henry Lee and Richard Lee.

Assembly of 1775-1776.

Session of June 1, 1775. Burgesses for Westmoreland were Richard Henry Lee and Richard Lee.

This was the last session as a Colony of Great Britain.

#### CLERKS OF WESTMORELAND COUNTY

1. Edward Dale supposed to be from 1652 to 1662, 10 years.

2. John Rynes from 1662 (date of his first signature) to Aug. 1664 when his will is recorded, 2 years.

3. Richard Arburne, first and only signature 9th Dec. 1690.

4. Jas. Westcomb first signature Jan. 24, 1690, last signature July 1709, 19 years.

5. Thos. Sorrell, first signature Jan. 20, 1715, last signature Oct. 1726.

6. Geo. Turberville from 1726 to 1742, 16 years.

George Turberville, Gent., married Frances Ashton, daughter of Henry and Elizabeth (Hardidge) Ashton, April 24, 1718. They had one child, Elizabeth, born January 12, 1719, who was an invalid and never married. Mrs. Frances Turberville died April 24, 1720. Their tombs are on a plantation named "Booth's."

He married second, Lettice Fitzhugh, daughter of Wil-

liam and Ann (Lee) Fitzhugh in 1727. She dying, he later married Martha Lee, daughter of Richard Lee. Major George Turberville's will was made October 16, 1740 and probated March 30, 1742. (W. D. B. 9, p. 200.)

7. Geo. Lee from 1742 to 1761, 19 years.

8. Jas. Davenport from 1762 to 1776, 14 years.

James Davenport, Clerk of Westmoreland County, was married May —, 1769. He was a warm friend of Richard Henry Lee. Davenport died in 1777. His widow married second, her kinsman, Dr. George Steptoe and lived at "Windsor." Dr. Steptoe was a half-brother to the wife of Thomas Ludwell Lee and to Mrs. Philip Ludwell Lee of "Stratford" and to Mrs. Samuel Washington, wife of the brother of General George Washington. Dr. Steptoe died in 1784, and Elizabeth's two children about the same time. She made her will Sept. 1, 1801, proved April 16, 1802. She left 350 acres of the "Windsor" tract to Samuel Templeman.

Richard Bernard first signature 29th Mar., 1774 and last signature Nov. 1774 (eight months). There seems to have been a contest between Davenport and Bernard, as their names and signatures run into each other. He signed his name very irregularly to certificates of deeds, etc., sometimes at intervals of one, two, and three years.

9. Presly Thornton from 1776 to 1785, 11 years.

10. Richard Bernard from 1777 to 1785. There seems to have been another contest between the last two, as their names and signatures run into each other.

11. Richard Parker, from 1785 to 1786, 1 year.

12. Jas. Bland, from 1786 to 1799, 13 years.

13. Joseph Fox, from 1799 to 1823, 24 years.

Joseph Fox, Jr. was appointed a justice of the peace in 1798 and in 1799 was elected Clerk of Westmoreland County which office he held until his death in December, 1823. He married April 5, 1788, Mary Hipkins. His will was made May 14, 1823, and probated December 22, 1823. (W. D. B. 25, p. 4.)

14. John Graham, from 1824 to 1831, 7 years.

15. Wm. Hutt, from 1831 to 1850, 19 years.

(See proceedings of the court at the time of his death.)

16. J. Warren Hutt, from 1850 to 1887, 37 years.

17. M. L. Hutt, appointed clerk Jan. 18, 1907 in place of J. Warren Hutt, deceased.

18. Frank Stuart, appointed May 15, 1912 in place of M. L. Hutt, deceased.

19. Albert Stuart, appointed clerk March 24, 1915 in place of Frank Stuart, resigned, is the present incumbent (1940).

MONTROSS

The first courthouse was on land patented by Walter Broadhurst, then high sheriff of the newly formed County of Westmoreland. At Walter Broadhurst's death in 1658, John Lord became high sheriff. John Lord with William Horton patented the land where Montross now stands. John Lord in 1667 allotted three acres of his part of the patent for the site of the courthouse, and possibly built the first courthouse, a frame structure, that stood until 1707, when a new courthouse was built. In 1717 a brick courthouse was built and which is now in use, although several times remodeled, and the clerk's office, a fireproof structure added, and all recently remodeled and brought up to date.

As was the custom of many of the early counties, especially in the Southern States, to name the County Seats for

the counties, so it was Westmoreland Court House until 1752. In 1751 John Spence sold 110 acres of land that he owned, adjoining the courthouse, to William Black, who came from Ireland as a factor in the Scotch-owned company store at Currioman. After he bought the land from John Spence he moved to Spence's store and managed both businesses. He was the owner of his own ship in which he brought his goods from England. His ship was named the *Montross of Montross Ireland*, his native town. The first time that the name Montross appears on the records is the following statement: "At Montross the thirteenth day of June, 1752 before these witnesses, James Nudie, Commander of the ship Montross of Montross & Daniel Watts, mate of the said ship, etc." (Invent. No. 3, 1752 to 1756, folio 5, dorso.) As Black named it in 1752, the name became the official name.

William Black, born about 1720 died in 1758, was a graduate of the University of Aberdeen, Scotland, and going into business in Virginia became a wealthy planter and merchant. He left Montross and removed to Chesterfield County. He was appointed secretary to the Commission from Virginia to treat with the Indian tribes, the "Six Nations." His diary kept on this mission was published in the *Pennsylvania Magazine of History and Biography*, vols. 1 and 2.

On the walls of the courthouse at Montross are many portraits of prominent men connected with the history of the county. A marble tablet bearing the text and the names of the famous signers of the Leedstown Resolutions is set in the wall. A monument in the courthouse grounds honors Westmoreland soldiers who fought in the Civil War. A beautiful library has recently been built on the courthouse grounds.

At a public meeting held in the old courthouse on June 22, 1774, a resolution offered by Richard Henry Lee tendering aid to Boston, the port of which had been closed by the British government, was adopted. The Committee of Safety, on May 23, 1775, passed resolutions denouncing the Royal governor, Lord Dunmore, for seizing the colony's powder supply at Williamsburg.

The Committee of Safety for Westmoreland County organized January 31, 1775 was Reverend Thomas Smith (Chairman), Philip Smith, Richard Henry Lee, John Augustine Washington, John Turberville, Daniel McCarty, Wm. Pierce, Joseph Pierce, Thomas Chilton, William Bernard, Richard Parker, Beckwith Butler, Fleet Cox, Daniel Tebbs, George Steptoe, John Ashton, William Nelson, Richard Buckner, Burdett Ashton, Benedict Middleton, George Turberville, John Middleton, William Bankhead, John Martin, Joseph Fox, John Ashton, Jr., Samuel Rust, William Berryman, James Davenport, Woffendall Kendall, David Fitzhugh, Benjamin Weeks, Thomas Fisher, Edward Sanford, James Davenport, Clerk.

RENT ROLL FOR WESTMORELAND COUNTY FOR COPLE PARISH FOR YEAR 1740

Land Holders' names:	Acres	Land Holders' names:	Acres
Allerton, Isaac Capt. Exec.	1,800	Baley, William . . . . .	230
Allerton, Thomas . . . . .	200	Baley, John, Jr. . . . .	100
Attwel, John . . . . .	220	Baley, James . . . . .	160
Attwel, Samuel . . . . .	250	Baker, John . . . . .	209
Asbury, Ann . . . . .	530	Barnett, John . . . . .	238
Asbury, Henry . . . . .	150	Beale, Thomas . . . . .	132
		Baugus, Robert . . . . .	230
Bragg, Charles . . . . .	100	Brown, Charles . . . . .	145
Ball, George . . . . .	107	Brown, John . . . . .	125
Baley, Stephen . . . . .	155	Brown, Thomas . . . . .	130
Baley, William . . . . .	75	Bennett, Thomas . . . . .	300

Land Holders' names:	Acres
Butler, Thomas	150
Butler, Wm. Exrs.	200
Bruce, Geo.	100
Brinnon, Owen	335
Buckley, William	100
Bushrod, John	1,964
Bushrod, Richard	100
Bonum, Samuel, Exrs.	466
Bonum, Daniel, Exrs.	192
Baugus, Thom.	180
Bulger, Edmond	300
Coleman, Richard	169
Critcher, John	150
Carr, Joseph	450
Courtney, James	210
Cockrill, Thomas	50
Collinsworth, Thomas	250
Crab, Danl. Exrs.	227
Crab, John	154
Crab, Osborn	154
Chilton, Thomas	1,300
Callis, William	170
Crawley, John	200
Cox, Charnox	570
Capper, Thos.	100
Coleman, John, Orp.	125
Custes, Thomas, Exrs.	175
Cox, Charnox, Jun.	253
Creswick, Thos.	50
Davis, John	200
Davis, Elias	100
Fryer, Wm. Jun.	290
Fryer, Wm.	125
Garland, Jeremiah	350
Garner, Joseph	100
Garner, Henry	295
Garner, Marche	150
Garner, Archibald	100
Garner, Joseph	200
Garner, Thomas	110
Grace, William	133
Gilbert, Michael	200
Garner, John ?	100
Garner, John	100
Harris, William, Hrs.	100
Hopwood, Mary	50
Hamock, Robt.	100
Headley, Robt.	130
Holland, Simon	250
Harrison, Geo., Widow	375
Harrison, John	64
Harrison, Peter	64
Harrison, Willoughby	128
Hardwick, James	170
Hardwick, James, Jr.	600
Holiday, Richard	50
Hazelrigg, Richard	188
Hutchinson, Andrew	201
Hutt, Gerrard	600
Howell, John, Exrs.	50
Hamilton, James	100
Jeffries, Edmond	472
Jenkins, John	250
Jackson, Danl.	140
Jennings, Danl.	?
King, John	150
King, Anne	150
Lane, Wm.	100
Layntom, ? Mary	150
Luine, ? John	100
Lambert, Thomas	80
Lamkin, Geo.	200
Minor, John	61
Middleton, Robt.	450
Middleton, Robt.	325
Middleton, Benedict	150
Middleton, Thomas	106
Middleton, Benj.	200
Muse, Thomas	90
Muse, William	60
Meldrum, Michael	640
McNemara, Lawrence	85
McKenney, Danl.	100

Land Holders' names:	Acres
Moxley, John	50
Moxley, Joseph, hrs.	50
Moxley, Wm.	130
Moxley, Saml.	70
Murphy, John	200
Minor, Nicholas	694
Marmaduke, Christopher	150
McKenney, Gerrard	150
Minor, Nicholas, Jr.	496
Mullins, Geo.	50
Muse, William	100
McKenney, Wm.	200
McCulloch, John	56
Newton, Will-by., Capt.	1,800
Neale, Presley	300
Oldham, Saml.	400
Omohundro, ?	100
Omohundro, John	100
Omohundro, Richard	380
Patrige, Richd.	300
Perry, William, hrs.	95
Perry, Geo., exrs.	48
Porter, Wm.	240
Plunkett, Wm.	290
Pickrill, Rich.	80
Rust, Nath.	650
Rust, G., orph.	540
Rust, Wm.	300
Rust, Peter	150
Rochester, Wm.	270
Rodger, John	100
Remy, Wm.	100
Remy, John	50
Remy, Jacob	130
Ransdell, Wharton	240
Read, Coleman	465
Rice, William	180
Robinson, Thos.	150
Robinson, Michael	150
Robinson, James	340
Russell, James	100
Reddell, Thos.	150
Ransdell, Edward	100
Rice, Wm.	180
Smith, Robt.	100
Smith, Anne	33
Smith, Wm.	33
Smith, Peter	50
Smith, Thos. hrs.	120
Smith, John	80
Smith, Jas.	227
Smith, Jas.	150
Smith, Nicholas	100
Self, Moses, Sr.	50
Self, Henry	100
Self, Wm.	100
Self, Stephen	109
Self, Walton	80
Self, Thomas	89
Self, Robert	80
Self, Francis	50
Sherman, Thos., hrs.	300
Sherman, Wm., hrs.	270
Sanford, Thomas	100
Sanford, Robt., or.	250
Sanford, John	135
Sanford, Joseph	115
Sanford, Wm.	100
Sanford, Richd.	350
Sutton, Richd.	350
Spence, Thos.	300
Spence, Patrick	950
Sanders, John	131
Sanders, ?	80
Sanders, Philip	80
Sanders, James	40
Stewart, Wm.	100
Short, Thos.	100
Spence, John	300
Sorrell, John	832
Steptoe, James	246
Tidwell, Robt.	363
Turner, Ewd., or.	100
Tebbs, Danl.	800

Land Holders' names:	Acres
Walker, Edmond	120
Walker, Wm., hrs.	175
Walker, Geo.	160
" "	1,506
Walker, James	330
Walker, Peter	100
Wiggington, Wm.	316
Williams, Jno.	80

Land Holders' names:	Acres
Williams, Wm., or.	200
Wright, Jas., Widow	300
Wright, Richd.	316
Washington, Lawrence	400
Wellington, John, Widow	300
Walker, Benj.	150
Wright, Thomas	230

GEOLOGY

THERE is nowhere in Westmoreland County an indication of violent disruption or displacement of sands, clays and gravels as originally laid down on a shoreline from the "Falls Line" to the Atlantic Ocean. The gradual uplift seems to have been without much warping of strata. Along the cuts made in the new roads the strata of gravel and clays may be seen laying horizontally and in place as deposited.

The general topography of Westmoreland is characterized by high terraces with undulating surfaces cut by creek gorges and comparatively level lower terraces. Some of the creeks flowing to Rappahannock River head within a mile of the Potomac. Some of those flowing toward the Potomac empty into tidal inlets or rivers, such as Nomini River and Yeocomico River. The general level of the tops of the terraces or ridges is about 150 feet above tide. Near Baynesville is a small area above the general level, and there is another near Stratford. One very striking feature of the topography is the Nomini Cliffs which extend for nearly ten miles along the Potomac between Popes Creek and Currioman Bay. These cliffs in places are 150 feet above the water. There are cliffs below Leedstown on the Rappahannock River that are over 100 feet vertical above the water. Many shells and bones of prehistoric animals are found in certain outcrops along the Potomac and Rappahannock Rivers. Some very large Pecten shells are found at the Westmoreland State Forest Park and near the high bluffs on the Rappahannock River.

BRISTOL IRON MINES

ENGLAND, soon after the early settlements in Virginia, began to foster other enterprises than the raising of tobacco. Men adept in various trades were sent to America. Tar, pitch, turpentine and lumber were shipped from the colonies. Men looked the country over to prospect for various ores. The bog iron ore found in Westmoreland and adjoining counties attracted attention about 1700. This bog ore, although of a low grade, about fourteen percent iron, was said to be "near good timber for cheap smelting." Several early attempts to produce pig iron had failed. But this did not daunt a number of business men in Bristol, England, who formed a company to build a furnace to produce iron. About the time that King George County was formed and the upper part of Richmond County was attached to it, a site was selected on what is now called Bristol Mine Run, the present boundary line between King George and Westmoreland counties. Seagoing vessels could land there on the Rappahannock; bog ore and plenty of timber to smelt it, made the site seem ideal. Also there was diatomaceous or "fullers" earth that could be shipped to England. Augustine Washington, George's father, became interested in it, also John Tayloe, of Mt. Airy, Richmond County and several other local men. John King had bought out Edward Bray at Leedstown and was the local factor there. Developments commenced by obtaining land. On

July 10, 1721, Richard Tutt of the Parish of Sittenbourne in King George signed a deed conveying fifty acres of land to John King, Esq. and Company of Merchants of Bristol, seaters of the iron works in the aforesaid Parish of Sittenbourne and County of King George, a 99-year lease, dated 1670, of "that water grist mill commonly called and known by the name of Foxhall's Mill with the land therewith belonging estimated at 50 acres and being on the North side of Rappahannock about eight miles above Southern's ferry." (See K. G. Deed Book 1: 14.) On July 10, 1721, John Underwood conveyed to John King and Company merchants of Bristol the fee simple title to the above mentioned property. On Oct. 21, 1721 "turf and twig" were delivered, thus completing the conveyance.

The mining operations were begun, a furnace erected and all went well for a time. But by 1729 the laborers' pay began to fall in arrears. Trouble started. They seized the boat then at the dock and held it until paid. It was called a riot. Several were arrested, including Thomas Steele, Wm. Payne, John Tingle, Thomas P—han, Stephen Williams, Thos. Nicholas, Jas. Legoes, Robert Carr, Wm. Jones, Joshua Jess, James Powell, Mathew McMahon, all described as "servants belonging to the Bristol Iron Mines," were arrested and placed in jail charged with unlawful assembly and several other high crimes and misdemeanors. Being brought to trial before the court, James Powell and Mathew McMahon were sentenced to ten lashes a piece well laid on their bare backs and were placed under bond, Powell in the sum of 30 pounds sterling and McMahon in the sum of one hundred pounds sterling for their future good behavior. The others "upon their humble submission on their bare knees before the court are ordered to be discharged paying fees."

In 1729 therefore the mines and furnace ceased operations, and all that is left, several years ago, was the ash pile about six feet deep, but now lower. Much slag is there. It also appears that there were efforts to make glass, as evidenced by the debris.

## INDIANS

THE Indian population, when John Smith arrived in Virginia, was not dense, except along navigable water courses. They derived their living principally from the water—from fish, oysters, crabs, etc. The great interior was covered with large trees with an occasional open space, and they went into the interior to hunt game, but their dwelling places were near a navigable stream. They had also learned to cultivate some of the rich lands bordering these streams. They cleared out the undergrowth, and larger trees were killed by bruising the bark with stone tomahawks at the base of the tree, and after it became dry they built a fire to burn the bark off. This let in the sun to the ground although the trees may have remained standing for several years. The chief crops were corn, beans, pumpkins and melons. The sites of old Indian villages along the Potomac and Rappahannock Rivers indicate where large tracts of land were in cultivation.

John Smith, writing generally of conditions in Virginia, stated that the "Autumn brought the Indians plenty of fruits from their fields. . . Their houses are in the midst of their fields and gardens, which are small plots of ground, some 20, some 40, some 100, some 200 acres." (John Smith, *History of Virginia*.) In several deeds and patents in Westmoreland County mention is made of "old fields" or "Indian fields."

As stated before, the Indians lived along the streams, where fish and oysters were easily obtained. On the banks of the Potomac are the remains of extensive "kitchen middens" or shell heaps, that show where large villages existed. "Shellfield," at the mouth of Roziars Creek, was a large village, and the farm was so named because the shell heaps were so extensive that they were bought up for burning lime. At Cedar Island, Bushfield, Sandy Point, and along the Yeocomico are the sites of old Indian villages. The shell heap on the mainland opposite Cedar Island has yielded several skeletons, potsherds and a few artifacts of stone. The material for making arrowpoints mostly came from places farther up the river, quartzite from the neighborhood of Washington City, and it probably was a matter of barter and trade, as very little local material was available with the eastern coast Indians. I have not been able to find burial mounds along the Potomac river banks, as erosion has probably destroyed them, if they existed.

The old Indian town sites are interesting places to prow over in search of arrowheads, spearheads, and occasionally an old stone tomahawk, and a stone mortar. The stone mortar was used to crush acorns and corn.

The Indians lacked iron for making hooks for fishing, but they had an ingenious hook of wood which they barbed from the sharp spines on the tails and fins of fish. They also made nets of woven twigs and willows patiently plaited together. With fish, oysters and crabs being plentiful they managed to live well in the proper season for such things.

The hillsides, where the fires did not burn so fiercely as on level ground, were covered with large trees, some of them of magnificent proportions. In these woods were deer, squirrel, rabbit, raccoon, opossum, fox, otter; and in the swamps were beaver, mink, weasel and muskrat. Beaver skins became a great object of trade, and reference to beaver dams in old deeds and patents is evidence of their existence. Beavers lived on the willow and alder and cottonwood growing along swamps and streams. They would go great distances in the woods to cut down timber for its bark, which they pulled to the water and submerged it for their winter's supply.

The woods also contained turkey, quail, dove, snipe, crow, owl, hawk, buzzard and eagle. There was another bird that is now extinct—the passenger pigeon. The eagle was prized for its feathers, with which the warrior adorned his head-dress.

In the fields and on old camp sites are found the artifacts used in hunting and in war. Arrowpoints were flaked by means of deer antlers, or by dried bone, from which all the oil had been extracted. It was a matter of patience and practice and it was quite likely that this labor was performed by the squaws. Also there are found large stone mortars, potteryware (potsherds) stone hoes, pipes, beads and stone axes. The exquisite small arrowpoints were used as mortuary objects. Instead of putting the real bow and arrow with the bones, an emblem was placed in the mound and instead of a good pot, a broken one suited the use of the dead just as well.

The native Indian traveled by water, using his canoe or a dugout of neat streamlined shape. He was a proficient canoe man and braved quite rough waters in his small boat. Fishing and oystering kept him on the waters in good weather. When he went overland or on hunting expeditions he traveled on the dryest ground he could find. He was shod only in moccasins and hence his trails more often followed the ridges. That is the reason most of the early

roads of the colonists ran along the ridges, for the early settlers followed these trails as horse-paths and after wheeled vehicles came into use these trails were widened into roads.

Boulders were found which furnished material for making mortars in which the Indians ground acorns and corn for meal. Acorns were ground and mixed with tallow or grease, which made a nourishing pone. Any large village site along the Potomac or Rappahannock Rivers furnish mortars. Arrowpoints mixed with modern beads brought over by the English were used as wampum. At Leedstown, at the yard of the old Bray's Wharf, at one time as much as a peck of beads were excavated and distributed about the neighborhood. Every old camp site discloses scattered beads. Several curious elevations are seen in the county that may have been used as burial places or as an ossuary. Several mounds on the Nomini Cliffs, some on Pope's Creek (none of which have been explored), as well as on Perpetock Creek are what is called "Indian caves" which now are nothing more than depressions in the ground.

Writers describe the burial customs of the Potomac Indians in various ways, but generally of a type the writer has seen among some Western tribes of earlier days. Wrapping the body in an old blanket, or a mat made of grass, it was placed on a scaffold, like a cache, twelve or more feet high, where the remains were left to decompose. In a year or two the bones were placed in a pit over which a mound of earth and stones was erected. With the bones were deposited mortuary arrow points, pieces of pottery, and other ornaments, such as beads.

In an article on Jamestown a writer states that "near the northeast shore of the bay, about a mile from 'James Town,' was situated what is believed to have been the first American glass works, in which beads were manufactured for trading with the Indians."

In 1670 there were still ten Appomattox Indians in Westmoreland County. (See treaty between Virginia and the Indians in 1677.)

Only the head of an arrow, here in the barren sand,  
What of the bow and archer, who this trifling weapon planned?  
Where in the forest fastness, where on the open plain,  
Where in the river's valley, does the trace of him remain?  
Silent the shout of triumph, silent the dying groan,  
Victor, alike with vanquished, long centuries ago.  
Only the head of an arrow, where is the game it slew?  
Weary beast that bit the dust, the swiftest bird that flew.  
Only the head of an arrow, but never the game that it slew,  
Only the sand about it, and air it hurtled through,  
Only the head of an arrow so deftly wrought in stone,  
But not the hand that shaped it or cunning tool of bone.  
The sand here tells no story, the arrow, too, is mute;  
Let fancy weave a legend, though time the tale refute.

—ABBOTT in *Lenape Land*, p. 56.

When Captain John Smith came up the Rappahannock River in 1608 he noted an Indian Chief by the name of Pissasseck at the present site of Leedstown. Wherever the chief was located that was the name of the village. This chief ruled from the cliffs below Leedstown to about four miles above Leedstown. It was a fertile part of bottom land on the north side of the Rappahannock River. From the mouth of Perpetock Creek up the river to Troy Creek was an almost continuous Indian settlement as shown by the potsherds and artifacts found. At the present site of Leedstown and for a mile above was Pissasseck, and the most populous town along the river bank. The present day roads

radiate to the northward and follow the old trails from the old Indian town. At Leedstown were good springs from the bank or beach of the river where the villagers could have good water. Traces of the Indian town are shown by the artifacts, flint chips, and pieces of pottery turned up by the plow where cultivated. There is scarcely an acre along this river front that does not furnish specimens. Along the Potomac River oyster shell heaps show the old Indian town sites.

David I. Bushnell, Jr., of the Smithsonian Institution, of Washington, D. C. some years ago spent considerable time along the banks of the Rappahannock River examining the sites of the old Indian towns, and described the same in a publication, "Indian Sites Below the Falls of the Rappahannock, Virginia." (Publication No. 3441, Smithsonian Institution.) Some of the cuts in this publication, relating to Leedstown are here reproduced by permission.

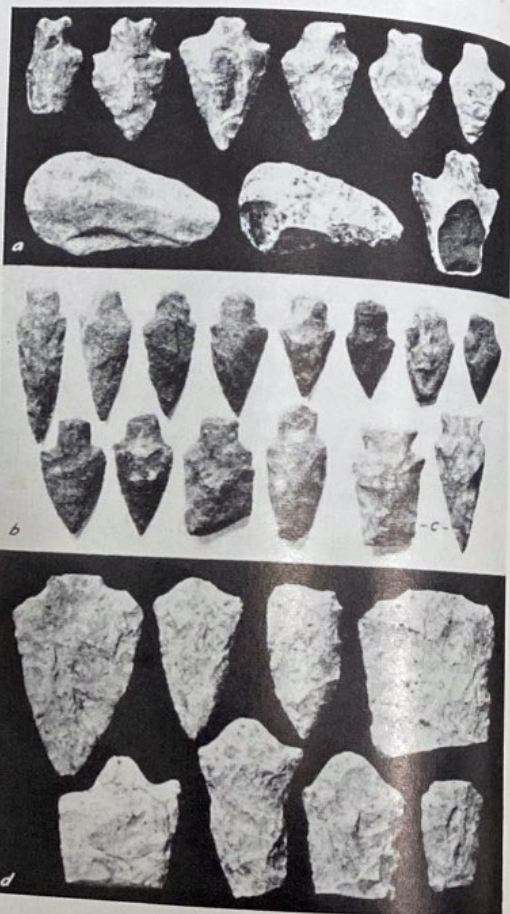


Figure 1

Specimens a. Seven examples of projectile points or knives, and two side scrapers, made of dark brown argillite, now weathered and bleached to a light yellowish color. The large broken blade in the lower right corner has recently been fractured, thus revealing the natural shade of the argillite and the extent to which the surface has been altered through long exposure. The condition and appearance of the specimens suggest great age.

Specimen b. Twelve projectile points made of dark, very compact, argillitic slate.

Specimens c. Two specimens made of rhyolite of a light bluish gray color, showing flow structure and slightly altered.

Specimens d. Eight examples of comparatively large blades made of rhyolite.

Fragmentary Indian pottery is found scattered all over Westmoreland county, but is in small pieces, and is hard to see in the clay soil. Hammer stones and stone axes are often found.

In 1925 a cache of trade beads was discovered on the 150-foot square that had been at one time public wharf grounds adjoining the Bray's Church property. This was just south of the ruins of the old ordinary. They were scattered about the countryside, but David I. Bushnell found specimens of the various kinds and drew the conclusion that they were brought in by some ship trading there, and were not beads made at Jamestown for the Indian trade. There were about thirteen different varieties in this cache, and must be seen to be appreciated. The writer has seen the Chilkat Indians in Alaska cover the body of a dead infant with beads before burial. At this place it seemed to be a cache only, and not a burial.

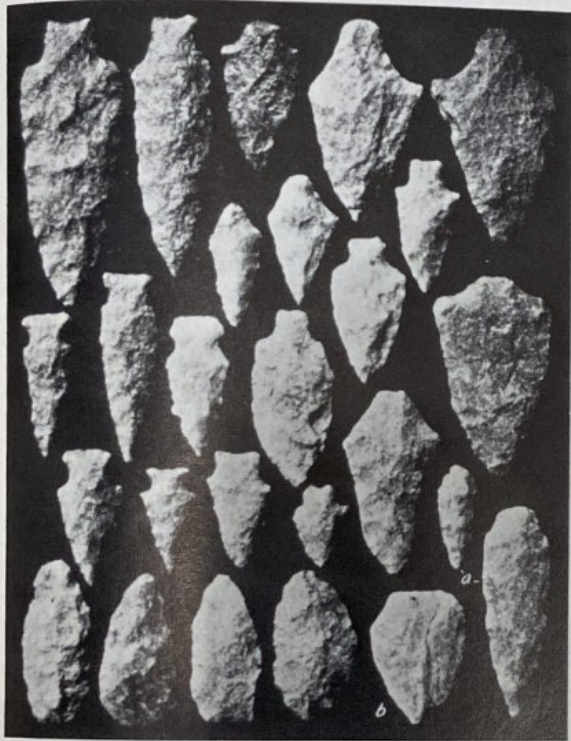


Figure 2

Above, several types of projectile points, knives, scrapers, and drills, made of quartzite. The material was obtained in the form of boulders and pebbles, so plentiful in the region, and is of various colors and degrees of coarseness. The two specimens (a) are drills, which had evidently been inserted in shafts. Several may have been used as scrapers, used in skinning, and for other purposes.

### ARROW-MAKING

I AM going into a subject not so well understood by the public—one that has been written about by some of the scientists in the Smithsonian Institute publications. These arrow-making articles have been scientifically written, and are difficult to understand by the lay reader. I studied these articles as a boy, and commenced to practice the art of arrow-making. I was living at the time in the Ozark country where good working material was plentiful; chert, an impure flint which worked well; and also later, being in Arizona where obsidian was obtainable, and which was more easily worked, I graduated into a fairly good artisan.

I had also talked to an Eskimo, in northern Alaska, who told me he had seen his father make arrows, and fox effigies, which were made to sell to the occasional sailor that came that way. He showed me the peculiar motion of the hand in flaking chert.

To prepare for this work one must have something that will "bite" or catch the stone. The antler of a deer, or other animal, that has no oil in it, or a tooth of a horse, or bear, or, as the Eskimo use—a walrus tooth.

John Smith, who no doubt saw arrows made, speaking of a Powhatan warrior, records: "His arrow head he quickly maketh with a little bone, which he ever weareth at his bracer, of any splint of a stone, or glasse, in the form of a heart, and these they glew to the end of their arrows." (*John Smith*, Vol. 1, p. 132.)

The Indian used the roots of trees for a cushion on which to work. Having a curved groove in which to place the piece of stone to be flaked, he held the piece of antler in his right hand while with his left he pressed the piece of chert down into the groove, and brought the antler over against the chert on the under side, so as to flake down—away from the eyes; and, if well backed up, the flake would come off to about the center of the piece of chert, and the rounded groove prevented breaking where not wanted; for if the piece of chert touched at more than one point, the break



Figure 3

A very large proportion of all the small flaked objects found at Leeds-town are made of white quartz, all of which had been obtained from water-worn pebbles. Such pebbles occur here in great quantities; the majority are small and so provide an unlimited supply of pieces of suitable size for the making of arrowpoints and of a variety of small implements such as scrapers, drills, and knives. Some forms are more numerous than others.

Much of the material found in this region was not suited to the making of long points, worked comparatively hard, and points were usually fat, that is thick, for their length. Good working material was found in the mountains and to the west, and was a medium of barter and trade among the different tribes.



would be disastrous. Curves in the block on which the chert is flaked is the secret of success, and practice with proper material such as chert, obsidian, glass and such homogenous stones that flake is sure to result in a perfectly formed arrowpoint.

The better the chert was braced in the groove, the safer the operation, for otherwise painful cuts to the thumb would ensue. This "work-bench" was usually a dry log of cedar or cottonwood, which was not "slippery." It is believed that the Indian arrowpoint makers likewise used rawhide as a mat for holding the stone in position.

#### LEEDSTOWN

IN 1608, when Captain John Smith and his party first explored the Rappahannock River, what is now Leedstown was an Indian settlement of much consequence—the home of King Pissasseck, of the Rappahannock tribe. Smith had on his barge six gentlemen, including a Chirurgeon (Surgeon) and six soldiers. Smith states that the Rappahannock (the changing stream) "is an excellent, pleasant, well inhabited fertile and a goodly navigable river." Captain Smith's party was attacked by these Rappahannocks and Richard Featherstone was killed. He was buried on the south side of the Rappahannock river near the water's edge, a few miles below Leedstown. Indian trails went from Leedstown to distant places that are traveled to this day. One went across Troy Creek toward the present King George Court House, another went up by Oak Grove to the Appomattox Indians, and another to the foot of Grant's Hill where it divided, one branch leading to the present Ebenezer church, where it again divided. The site of Leedstown was first in York, then in Northumberland, Lancaster, Old Rappahannock, Richmond, King George and after the Revolutionary War it was put in Westmoreland county—seven counties—all this has helped to give it a varied and interesting history.

The first merchant is believed to have been William Mosely, "merchant in ye Virginia," about 1649, and Humphrey Booth, a merchant of London, came about 1650. On July 26, 1656 Power of Attorney from William Wallthall, of Henrico county, merchant, to H. Booth of Rappahannock, merchant. Humphrey Booth was a justice of Rappahannock county in 1656. He seems to have been successful, for he soon patented large tracts of land south of the Rappahannock River. During this time came John Catlett who was also a merchant. He was born in England in 1622. He married in England and came to America about 1650 with his half-brother, Edward Rowzee, and his two sons, Nicholas and Thomas Catlett. He was a presiding Justice in Rappahannock in 1653, and Sittenbourne Parish was named for his native Parish in England. He was killed by the Indians while defending Port Royal in 1670.

Edward Bray obtained the land on which he operated from John Catlett. He built the church and an ordinary of brick, and the foundations of both the church and the ordinary are still to be seen. He also built Bray's wharf from which a ferry operated to the opposite side of the river to Brooke's bank. Bray sold his property in Leedstown June 6, 1699 to John King of Bristol, England, who was the John King later prominent in the "Bristol Iron Mines." John King remained in business but a few years as he seems to have put all his energies into the Bristol Iron Mines. He sold the Bray land on May 5, 1701 to John Burkett, Jr. Whether John Burkett went into business is

not certain, for he owned a plantation just below Leedstown. (See Sheet 6.) John Burkett sold fifty acres just west of Bray's church September 30, 1712, to Cornelius Edmonds. John Burkett married Ann Mills, daughter of William Mills, and sister of Elizabeth Mills.

Johathan Sydenham, merchant of London, came to Virginia about 1740 and married Mary Morton, who was a half-sister of John Morton Jordan. She was born March 22, 1719. About this time John Payne, who lived on the hill at "Cedar Hill," and was a planter, and, being appointed inspector of tobacco at Bray's warehouse, was in the merchandising business, as shown by his inventory made in 1750. (See King George Co. records.)

In 1742 Leedstown was laid out according to the following records: (Henning 5, p. 193. May 1742, 15th, Geo. III.)

"I—Forasmuch as it hath been represented unto this General Assembly, that great numbers of people have of late settled themselves at and near a place, called Bray's church, on the north side of Rappahannock river in the county of King George, where the church and public warehouses are built; which place is healthful, commodious, and convenient, for the traders to cohabit in, and bring their goods to; and in case a town was laid out there, trade and navigation would be greatly encouraged and increased.

"II—BE IT ENACTED BY THE LIEUTENANT GOVERNOR, COUNCIL AND BURGESSES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY, AND IT IS HEREBY ENACTED BY THE AUTHORITY OF THE SAME: that within six months after the passage of this act, sixty-five acres of land, lying and being at the place aforesaid, shall be surveyed and laid out, by the surveyor of the county of King George, to include the church and warehouses aforesaid and shall be vested in Thomas Lee, Esq., Charles Carter, Thomas Turner, Daniel McCarty, Harry Turner and Nicholas Smith, gentlemen, are here constituted directors and trustees for designing, building, carrying on and maintaining a town, on the said land: and they or any four of them, shall lay out the said sixty-five acres of land into lots, and streets, not exceeding half an acre in each lot, and also to set apart such land for the church and churchyard at the place where it is now built, and for a market place, and public quay, and to appoint such places upon the river, for public landings, as they think most convenient, and if the same shall be necessary, shall direct the making of wharves and cranes, at such public landings, for the public use. And the directors and trustees to have power to sell lots, etc. \* \* \*

"And whereas the said sixty-five acres of land do belong to Elias Yates, Daniel White, Jonathan Sydenham, Clapham Richardson, Mary Fishpool and Anne Edmonds, \* \* \* to be paid in the proper proportion to their holdings. In case no buildings are built and the owners of land not paid, the remaining property not used to revert to original owners respectively; and he, she, or they shall remain and continue seized thereof, as if this act had never been made. And lastly, And be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid that the said town shall be called by the name of Leeds and this act shall be adjudged, held and taken to be a public act."

This sixty-five acre tract was surveyed into 100 lots by Robert Brookes of "Brookes' Bank" and plat made and returned November 28, 1742. (I have not been able to locate said plat, but have a list of many of the owners of lots, and the numbers of lots they owned.—AUTHOR.)

Johathan Sydenham was in business when the town was

laid out. By the year 1754 he had sold all his holdings to Joseph Morton (See King George Records). Mrs. Mary Sydenham was a half-sister of John Morton Jordan. Soon we find John Morton Jordan in business with Thomas Jett as his store-keeper. John Morton Jordan was the owner of three vessels trading on the Rappahannock, Potomac and James rivers. He married first, Miss Elinor, daughter of Richard Barnes, and by 1769 had as a partner Abraham Barnes. He married second, Dorothy, daughter of Nesbit Darby. Headquarters of the firm was in London. Jordan went to Bermuda, where he hoped to improve his health, and died July 23, 1771. Thomas Jett and William Bernard were his executors. Successors to this firm were Perkins, Bucannan and Brown, a London firm, and, according to a suit in Chancery Court in Williamsburg, the store passed to Barley, Wiggington and Francis, and finally Thomas Jett bought them out. (W. and M. 6, 247—See King George Records.) Thomas Jett was running the store at the time of the Leedstown Resolutions.

I have gone to some lengths in describing the history of Leedstown because, in my estimation, it is one of the most historical sites in the United States, relating to the beginning of the Revolution. It certainly was the place of the first declaration of the rights of the colonists in the matter of taxation. Here follow the Resolutions:

We, who subscribe this Paper, have Associated, and do bind ourselves to each other, to God, and our Country, by the Firmest Ties that Religion and Virtue can frame, most sacredly and punctually to stand by, and with our Lives and Fortunes to support, maintain and defend each other, to the Observation and Execution of these following Articles.

*First.* We declare all due Allegiance and Obedience to our lawful Sovereign George the Third, King of Great Britain; and we determine to the utmost of our Power, to preserve the Laws, the Peace and good Order of this Colony, as far as is consistent with the Preservation of our Constitutional Rights and Liberties.

*Secondly.* As we know it to be the Birth-Right Privilege of every British Subject (and of the People of Virginia, as being such), founded on Reason, Law and Compact, that he cannot be Taxed but by Consent of a Parliament in which he is Represented by Persons of his own Chusing, who themselves pay a Part of the Tax they impose on others. If therefore, any Person shall attempt by any Action or Proceeding, to deprive this Colony of these fundamental Rights, We will immediately regard him as the most dangerous Enemy of this Community, and We will go to any extremity, not only to prevent the Success of such Attempts, but to Stigmatise and Punish the Offender.

*Thirdly.* As the Stamp Act does absolutely direct the Property of the People to be taken away from them without their Consent express'd by their Representatives, and as in many Cases it deprives the British American Subject of his Right to Trial by Juries, We do determine, at every Hazard, paying no Regard to Danger, or to Death, that we will exert every Faculty to prevent the Execution of the said Stamp Act, in any Instances whatever within this Colony; and that if any abandon'd Wretch, shall be so lost to Virtue and public Good, as wickedly to contribute to the Introduction or Fixture of the Stamp Act in this Colony, by using Stamped Paper, or by any other Means, we will with the utmost Expedition, convince every such Profligate, that immediate Danger and Disgrace shall attend their prostitute Purpose.

*Fourthly.* That the last Article may be most surely and effectually executed, We engage each to the other, that whenever it shall be known to any of this Association, that any Person is so conducting himself, as to favor the Introduction of the Stamp Act, that immediate Notice shall be given to as many of the Association as possible, and that every Individual so informed, shall with Expedition repair to a Place of Meeting, to be appointed as near the Scene of Action as may be.

*Fifthly.* Each Associator shall do his true Endeavor to obtain as many Signers to this Association as he possibly can.

*Sixthly.* If any Attempt shall be made upon the Liberty or

Property of any Associator, for any Action or Thing to be done in Consequence of this Agreement, we do most solemnly bind Ourselves by the sacred Engagements above entered into, at the utmost Risque of our Lives and Fortunes, to restore such Associate to his Liberty, and to protect him in the Enjoyment of his Property.

In Testimony of the good Faith, with which we execute this Association, We have hereunto put our Hands and Seals. Virginia, the 27th February, 1766.

This declaration was immediately signed by the whole Company, and by great numbers:

Since it had come to the attention of some of the most prominent men of the Leedstown neighborhood that a certain merchant of Hobb's Hole, had made his brag at a term of court at Warsaw in Richmond county, that he was going to send his ship to England using stamped paper, that he knew where to get stamped paper, and he would clear his vessel as he threatened. The word was passed around and the Leedstown meeting was called as a result, resolutions passed February 27, 1766, and the next day they called on the merchant at Hobb's Hole as here related.

The Committee also prepared a Declaration to be made, Signed and Sworn to by the said merchant, and came to a resolution, that if he should refuse to sign and take oath to the same, his person should be taken and stripped naked to his waist, tied to the tail of a cart, and drawn to the public pillory, where he should be fixed for one hour, and if in that time he did not comply, that he should be brought up by the whole company to Leedstown, there to be farther determined on, as should seem expedient to the Friends of Liberty.

According to a newspaper account published soon after this date it is said that the whole company proceeded to Hobbs' Hole, where they were joined by a large number, who had assembled from the adjoining counties, on the south side of the Rappahannock, in order to call the said merchant to account for his having presumed to throw out the threat aforesaid.

The merchant was called upon and the committee appointed for the purpose read to him the declaration prepared for the purpose and required him to go with them to the main body, in order to sign and swear to the same. After some hesitation, he signed the same in the presence of the whole company. The declaration prepared for him to sign was as follows: "Sensible now of the high Insult I offered this Country by declaring at Richmond Court lately, my Determination to make use of Stamp Paper for Clearing out my Vessels: and being convinced such Proceeding would establish a Precedent by which the hateful Stamp Act might be introduced into this Colony, to the utter Destruction of Public Liberty; I do most submissibly, in Presence of the Public, Sign this Paper meaning to show my deep Remorse, for having formed so execrable a Design; and I do hereby solemnly Promise and Swear on the Holy Evangelists, that no Vessel of mine shall sail Cleared on Stamp Paper, and that I never will on any Pretense make use of, or cause to be made Use of Stamp Paper, unless the use of such paper, shall be authorized by the General Assembly of this Colony."

The company then separated, those in the neighborhood going to their homes, and those from a distance to the Tavern, and all passed off very orderly and quietly.

The following 115 signers are here named in the order in which they appear on the original documents, and as much of their personal history as could be found is given:

Richard Henry Lee, the first signer of the Resolutions

lived at this date at Chantilly. The original manuscript of the Resolutions is in the handwriting of Richard Henry Lee and is now in the Virginia Historical Society Archives. Lee was assessed with 43 slaves in 1782.

Will. Robinson, son of the Emigrant, owned the south-side ferry just below Leedstown. When the ferry was located at Bray's Wharf it plied to the south-side at Brookes' Bank. After William Robinson obtained possession of the ferry it plied from his farm below Leedstown to what is now Layton's on the Essex county side of the river. He was a vestryman of Bray's church and was of the Committee of Safety 1774-75. William Robinson, the Emigrant, married Frances, only daughter and heir of Captain Samuel Bloomfield of Rappahannock county soon after coming to America. Captain Samuel Bloomfield died in 1701. William Robinson came to America from Yorkshire, England about 1695. He was High Sheriff of Richmond County in 1708. County Lieutenant in 1718, and had been a Burgess from 1702 until 1718 intermittently.

Lewis Willis was from King George county. His property was impressed as having furnished "horses and other aids" to the American Revolutionary Army. (*Tyler Qu.* 5, pg. 54.) After the Revolution he was assessed in 1782 with 21 slaves.

Thomas Lud. Lee born at Stratford Dec. 13, 1730 lived in Stafford county. He was a Burgess from Stafford, a member of the Convention 1775, on the Committee of Safety, and was elected one of the five judges of the General court. He died in Stafford county at his home "Bellevue" April 13, 1778.

Samuel Washington was a brother of Gen. George Washington. He lived for a while on Machodoc creek in Westmoreland county. Born November 16, 1734, married 1st, Jane Champ; married 2nd, Mildred Gregory; married 3rd, Lucy (Louise) Chapman; married 4th, Ann Steptoe, widow of Willoughby Allerton. Died at Harewood, now Jefferson county, West Virginia, Dec. 9, 1781.

Charles Washington was a brother of Gen. George Washington. He lived in Fredericksburg, Virginia at time of signing.

Moore Fauntleroy lived at Crondell, Richmond county, on the bank of the Rappahannock river, just below Cat Point creek. His daughter, Mary, married the Rev. Isaac William Giberne, rector of Hanover Parish of King George county.

Francis Lightfoot Lee, born at Stratford Oct. 14, 1734, first settled in Loudoun county on land left him by his father. He was one of the founders of Leesburg. He was elected Burgess in 1765 from Loudoun county. On April 21, 1769, he married Rebecca, the second daughter of Col. John Tayloe of Mt. Airy. They lived in a house called "Menokin," built by Col. Tayloe. He was one of the Signers of the Declaration of Independence. He died Jan. 1797. His will was probated in Richmond county Feb. 6, 1797. His tomb is in the garden at Mt. Airy in Richmond county, near Warsaw.

Thomas Jones was a resident of Caroline county. He was assessed with twelve slaves in 1783. There were several of this name at the same time in surrounding counties, but the Thomas Jones from Caroline seems the most probable one as he was prominent in public affairs.

Rodham Kenner was a Burgess from Northumberland county in 1773; a member of the State Convention in 1776; a county lieutenant in 1785.

Spencer M. Ball lived in Northumberland county. He married, in 1763, Elizabeth Plater, daughter of George Plater, Esq. He was a Burgess from Northumberland County, and signed the Association at Williamsburg, June 22, 1770, which was signed by members of the House of Burgesses and a body of Merchants of that city. He was born September 9, 1736. In 1773 he was Sheriff of his county.

Richard Mitchell was a resident of Lancaster county. Was Burgess of Lancaster county from 1766 to 1775. A Justice from 1760 to 1775. He was chosen on the Committee of Safety February 6, 1775. (3 V, p. 427.)

Joseph Murdock was from King George county and owned a mill just above the Bristol Mines run. He bought this mill from John Jett, Jan. 19, 1762. He made his will Oct. 11, 1769, proved Mar. 1, 1770, in which he leaves the mill to a son, William. His widow, Mary Murdock was assessed in 1782 with 23 slaves in King George county.

Richard Parker presided at the Leedstown Resolutions and established a law school at Lawfield, near Montross. He died in 1813. He was assessed in 1782 with 20 slaves.

Spence Monroe, Gentleman, was the father of the President, James Monroe, and lived on his farm on Monroe creek, in Westmoreland county, Virginia. He died in 1774. He married Elizabeth Jones, a sister of Joseph Jones, who was later a member of Congress. Spence Monroe was a justice of Westmoreland county. His will was probated February 14, 1774.

John Watts owned large tracts of land on the north-side of Mattox creek, and was a neighbor of Spence Monroe, Bowcocks and others.

Robert Lovell lived near Bluff Point, now a part of Colonial Beach. He was a neighbor of Spence Monroe.

John Blagg lived on the land now in King George county still known as "Blaggs," at the present Rollins Fork Postoffice (1940).

Charles Weeks lived near Oak Grove, where Dr. Williams now lives. This land was patented by Charles Kill.

William Booth lived on Nomini plantation and was assessed with 22 slaves in 1782.

George Turberville owned large tracts of land, including "Pecatone," land on Nomini, and other places. He made his will June 29, 1790; proved Jan. 29, 1790-91. In 1782 he was assessed with 51 slaves.

Alvin Moxley. Many of the Moxleys lived near Chilton's X-Roads. In 1782 the estate was assessed with 11 slaves. Many of the family moved farther up the Northern Neck into King George county.

William Flood lived on his plantation at Nomini. He was a doctor. Will made April 9, 1775; Proved June 27, 1775.

John Ballatine, Jr. assessed with 50 slaves in 1782. Lived in Cople Parish, Westmoreland County, Virginia.

William Lee was born at Stratford Aug. 31, 1739. He married Hannah Ludwell of Greensprings, Virginia. His will was probated in Richmond, Virginia, June 11, 1796.

Thomas Chilton lived on the Currioman farm on the Currioman Bay, Westmoreland county. He was born in 1728, and in 1765 married Miss Pierce. They had no children. His widow married second, a Mr. Templeman. His estate went to his brother, William.

Richard Buckner—will proved Apr. 29, 1794—lived on Buckner's creek. Assessed with 21 slaves and 681 acres in 1782. He married Elizabeth Arris, daughter of Spencer Arris. He was a member of the Committee of Safety Organized January 31, 1775, and a Justice of Westmoreland for several years. He was appointed in 1782 to make a list of slave owners in Cople parish in Westmoreland county.

Jos. Peirce lived on or near the old William Peirce plantation, near Templeman's X-Roads. His daughter, Sibella, married Samuel Templeman. His will was proved Aug. 27, 1798. Assessed with 21 slaves 1782.

Will. Chilton born in Westmoreland County, Virginia, in 1730. He married, in 1764, Sarah Orrick. He died in 1775. He stated that the Leedstown Resolutions were written and signed in the Old Church (Brays).

John Williams lived in Westmoreland county. He was a member of the Committee of Safety, chosen Feb. 6, 1775.

William Sydnor lived in Lancaster county.

John Monroe (Captain) lived in Westmoreland county. He was the son of Colonel Andrew Monroe. He died February 5, 1767, leaving a large estate in Westmoreland and Northumberland counties. He married Catherine Waughop of Northumberland county. She died intestate, 1772.

William Cocke.

William Grayson lived in Prince William county. He was born in Prince William County, Virginia in 1740; attended the University of Pennsylvania at Philadelphia; pursued classical studies in England, and was graduated from the University of Oxford; studied law at the Temple in London; returned to Virginia and practiced law in Dumfries; during the Revolutionary War was appointed aide-de-camp to General Washington, August 24, 1776; commissioned colonel of a Virginia regiment January 1, 1777; distinguished himself at the Battle of Monmouth in 1778; member of the Continental Congress 1784-1787; delegate to the Virginia Convention of 1788 for the adoption of the Federal Constitution, which he opposed; elected to the United States Senate, and served from March 4, 1789 until his death in Dumfries, Va., March 12, 1790; interment on the old family estate at Belle Air, near Dumfries, Va. (*Con. Directory*, p. 1030.) He was the son of Captain Benjamin Grayson and his wife, Susanna, daughter of Capt. Andrew Monroe.

Wm. Brockenbrough lived in Richmond County, and married Margaret Fauntleroy. He had a son, Dr. John Brockenbrough, who married Sarah Roane, who bore him five sons and a daughter, Lucy. Of his sons William became Judge of the Virginia Court of Appeals; John became president of the Bank of Virginia; Arthur became proctor of the University of Virginia, and Austin was a medical doctor at Tappahannock.

Colonel Samuel Seldon was born in 1725 and his home in Stafford county was called "Salvington," and he served in the Revolutionary War. He was twice married, his first wife being Mary Thompson Mason, born 1731, the daughter of Colonel George and Ann (Thompson) Mason. They were married April 11, 1751. Mrs. Seldon was the only sister of George Mason of "Gunston Hall," and she died in January, 1758. His second wife was Sarah Ann Mason Mercer, a cousin of his first wife.

Richard Lee was a cousin of Richard Henry Lee and Francis Lightfoot Lee. He lived at Lee Hall; Burgess for

Westmoreland county from 1757 to 1774 with some intermissions; in the Convention 1775 and in the House of Delegates 1777 and 1793. He died 1795. Assessed with 89 slaves in 1782.

Daniel Tebbs came from England in 1740 and lived in Westmoreland county; married a Miss Fouché of the family of Marshall Fouché. He was a lawyer and was named executor in wills of several persons. He died prior to 1782.

Francis Thornton, Jr. lived in Spotsylvania county and had property taken for the Revolutionary Army. He had 19 slaves in 1782. He owned land in Spotsylvania, King George and in other sections.

Peter Rust lived in Westmoreland county, in the neighborhood of Yeocomico. Born 1745; married Rebecca Eskridge about 1764. She died 1802. His will was made Mar. 6, 1781; probated Mar. 26, 1782.

John Lee was a cousin of Richard Henry Lee and Francis Lightfoot Lee. He lived at Cabin Point, Westmoreland county. He died at Cabin Point in 1767. Born at "Lee Hall" 1724; member House Burgesses 1762, 1763, 1764, 1765. Married, Dec. 20, 1749, Mrs. Mary (Smith) Ball.

Francis Waring lived in Essex county. He was elected Burgess from Essex County July 9, 1765, but was defeated by William Roane in 1768.

John Upshaw of Essex county on Dec. 20, 1757, appears as guardian of Thomas and William Sthreshley, orphans of William Sthreshley, deceased. He married Suca Sthreshley. In 1767 he was commissioned Captain of Essex county Militia and qualified Nov. 7, 1767. He removed to Caroline county and was made a Justice in 1770 to 1778; sheriff from 1785 to 1787. He was chairman of the Commission of Safety, chosen December 6, 1774. (*W. & M.*, V. 5, (1), p. 254.) The Upshaws came to America from Essex county, England.

John S. Woodcock lived in King George county in 1762 where he signed, as witness, the will of John Grant, June 16, 1762.

Robert Wormley Carter was Burgess for Richmond county from 1769 to 1771. He lived at "Sabine Hall" and he also owned a home in Williamsburg in 1783.

John Blackwell lived in Northumberland county.

Winder S. Kenner, born Aug. 16, 1738, and lived in the Nomini neighborhood.

William Bronaugh lived in King George county. His property was taken for the Revolutionary army. Born Jan. 16, 1730; married 1st, Mar. 10, 1760, Margaret Murdock, widow; married 2nd, Oct. 13, 176-, Mary Cooke (b. July 10, 1737, died Dec. 26, 1781), widow; married 3rd, Feb. 27, 1783, Rebecca Craine. Had children by all three marriages—17 in all. Some of his descendants moved to Cooper County, Mo. In 1782 he had 8 slaves. He removed to Loudoun county and made his will Mar. 24, 1796; proved Apr. 14, 1800.

William Peirce lived on the old Wm. Peirce plantation near Templeman's X-Roads.

John Berryman lived near Rozier's creek in Westmoreland county.

John Dickson.

John Broone, said to be from Westmoreland county. I have looked for this name in the Northern Neck and surrounding counties and could not find it, so I inspected

the original document in Richard Henry Lee's own handwriting in the Virginia Historical Society archives and find that the spelling is wrong on the tablet at the court house at Montross, Va. The name is plainly written in his own hand, John Browne, a fold in the paper being responsible for this error. He was the 52nd signer.

Edward Sanford lived in Westmoreland county, near Chilton X-Roads.

Charles Chilton was born at Currioman, in Westmoreland county, Oct. 1, 1741. He was the fourth son of Thomas and Jemima (Cooke) Chilton. On Dec. 29, 1760 he married Eliz. Blackwell. He removed to Hereford, Prince William county, and was made a Colonel in that county. He was a member of the House of Delegates from 1778 to 1790. He was Captain of Militia in Prince William county. One of his descendants was in the United States Senate from West Virginia from 1911 to 1917. Was Secretary of State in 1892.

Edward Sanford lived in Westmoreland county in the neighborhood of Chilton's Cross-Roads.

Daniel McCarty lived in King George county and had property taken for the Revolutionary Army in that county. His will was probated in 1795. In 1782 he was assessed with five slaves.

Jer. Rush, lived near Upper Machodoc, in what is now King George county, but at that time in Westmoreland county.

Edwd. Ransdell was a resident of Westmoreland county.

Townshend Dade, son of Robert Dade, lived in King George county and had property taken for the Revolutionary Army. He afterwards moved to Fairfax county, where he died in 1781. He lived in Fairfax county at the time of signing. He was a recognized patriot. Daniel French and Townshend Dade were appointed inspectors of tobacco at the falls of the Potomac, May 6, 1743.

John Ashton lived in King George county on upper Machodoc in what was then Westmoreland county. Born in 1735 and died in 1788. He was twice married, first, to Mary Watts, daughter of Richard Watts; second in 1767, Hannah West. He was listed with 27 slaves in 1782.

W. Brent lived in Stafford county, and was no doubt Colonel Wm. Brent who died in 1782, at "Richlands" Stafford county, a gentleman of considerable importance and appearing on records as "Squire Brent." He married Eleanor, daughter of Daniel Carroll of Maryland. He is listed as having 22 slaves in 1782.

Francis Foushee lived in Northumberland county.

John Smith, Jr. may have been the John Smith of King George county, listed with 2 slaves in 1782.

Wm. Ball lived in Northumberland county.

Thos. Barnes lived in Westmoreland county, in what is now Colonial Beach.

Jos. Blackwell lived in Northumberland county.

Reubin Meriwether lived in Essex county. He was afterwards a member of Congress. He was born December 15, 1743 and died in 1800.

Edw. Mountjoy. The Mountjoys all owned land near Spence Monroe, and at one time the Spence Monroe farm. At this date all the Mountjoys moved to Stafford and other counties.

Wm. J. Mountjoy, resident of Stafford county.

Thos. Mountjoy, resident of Stafford county.

John Mountjoy, resident of Stafford county.

Gilbert Campbell a resident of Northumberland county.

Jos. Lane lived in King George County and he had property taken during the Revolutionary War for the army. He was a Colonel. Deputy clerk of Westmoreland county in 1768. Married about 1770, Mary Newton. In 1777 he was Captain of Militia.

John Beale, Junr. was probably from Lancaster county. He married Elizabeth Lee in 171-. He was the son of John Eustace Beale of Lancaster county.

John Newton lived in Westmoreland county and was born in 1740. He married Mary Thomas, of that family of St. Mary's County, Maryland. She was born in 1744 and they both died in 1812.

Will. Beale, Junr., of Richmond county, lived at "Chestnut Hill."

Charles Mortimer probably lived in Richmond county. A Dr. Charles Mortimer lived in Spotsylvania county in 1782.

John Edmondson, Jr. was a resident of Essex county and was an Ensign in the French and Indian War in 1755.

Charles Beale, Jr., Captain of Colonial Militia, son of Charles and Mary (Fautleroy) Beale of Richmond county. His father, Charles Beale, was King's Attorney of Richmond county.

Peter Grant lived in King George county.

Thompson Mason lived in Stafford county. He died in 1785.

Jona Beckwith lived in Richmond county.

Jas. Sanford lived in Westmoreland county, near Chilton's Cross-Roads.

John Belfield lived in Richmond county.

W. Smith was a resident of Westmoreland county.

John Augt. Washington lived in Westmoreland county at "Bushfield," now owned by Mr. Mark W. Willing; he was a full brother of George Washington. Member Committee of Safety 1775.

Meriwether Smith, born at "Bathurst," Essex County, Virginia, in 1730; completed preparatory studies; member of the House of Burgesses in 1770; delegate to the Revolutionary Convention of 1775 and 1776; member of the State House of Delegates 1776-1778; member of the Continental Congress 1778-1782; again a member of the State House of Delegates, 1781-1782-1785 and 1788; delegate to the State Convention which adopted the Federal Constitution June 26, 1788; died at "Merigold," Essex County, Virginia, January 24, 1794. (Family Record.)

Thos. Roane, Westmoreland county.

Jas. Edmondson lived in Essex county, and married Elizabeth Webb of the same county.

Jas. Webb was a Justice of Essex County, Virginia, and interested in several mills near Tappahannock. Born 1705; married, February 5, 1731, Mary Smith, daughter of Colonel Francis Smith and Lucy Meriweather. Lived at "Mt. Prospect," Essex county. Will made August 20, 1773; proved January 17, 1774. He is buried on the old Webb plantation near the road from Tappahannock to Urbanna.

John Edmondson lived in Essex county.

Jas. Banks was a resident of Westmoreland county.

Smith Young lived in Essex county.

Laurence Washington lived in King George county and had property taken for the use of the Revolutionary Army.

W. Roane lived in Westmoreland county it is believed, but the Roane family was numerous in Essex county, and he may have been one of that family.

Richard Hodges lived in Westmoreland county.

John Upshaw, 97th signer, lived in Caroline county. He owned 27 slaves in 1782.

Jas. Booker lived in Essex county.

A. Montague probably lived in Spottsylvania county.

Richard Jeffries lived in Westmoreland county.

John Suggett lived in Westmoreland county, and moved to Fayette county.

Thos. Belfield lived in Westmoreland county.

Edgecomb Suggett (No information concerning him).

Henry Francks probably lived in King George county.

John Bland, Junr. lived in Essex county.

Jas. Emerson probably lived in Caroline county.

Thos. Logan (No information concerning him).

Jo. Milligan (No information concerning him).

Ebenezer Fisher probably lived in Essex county.

Hancock Eustice, of Stafford county.

John Richards, resided at Falmouth, Stafford county.

Thos. Jett, born in King George county about 1720-25, lived on the "Walnut Hill" farm once owned by William Ball. He was the father of William Storke Jett. He was a Justice of King George county for many years and also high sheriff, and was storekeeper at Leedstown for many years. He married Elizabeth (Storke) Washington, widow of Henry Washington. He died in 1785.

Thos. Douglas owned lots numbered 72 and 73 in the town of Leedstown, also three acres of land adjoining the town.

Max. Robinson was at one time Speaker of the House of Burgesses. He lived at Leedstown, Westmoreland county. Max. Robinson was the son of William Robinson from Yorkshire, England, who came to America about 1695. He lived at various times in King George county and in Westmoreland county because of change of county boundaries. He was married three times, first wife not known, second wife was the daughter of William Fauntleroy; he married, third, Anne Watts. He was vestryman of Hanover parish after Sittenbourne parish was discontinued. He lived at "Bunker" Hill and was one of the directors and trustees of the new town at "Bray's Church," called Leeds.

John Orr was a merchant from Whitehaven, Scotland, and came to America and settled at Leedstown. He married Susan Monroe Grayson, a daughter of Colonel Benjamin Grayson and Susan Monroe. They were married in 1761, when she was sixteen years old. She was a noted beauty and an heiress of a goodly estate. He bought all the land included in the present "Walnut Hill" and "Jingle side" farms. He sold this land in 1762 and about the time of the signing of the Resolutions sold his store at Leedstown. He removed to Loudoun county about the time of the Revolutionary War. His son Benjamin Grayson Orr was mayor of the city of Washington from 1817 to 1819.

## CHURCH

"THE Episcopal Church of Virginia was commenced with the first settlement of the first Colony." (Meade, Vol. I, p. 14.) Westmoreland County was divided as soon as formed into three parishes, but one of these was discontinued, having never been organized, and Appomattox (afterwards Washington Parish) and Cople were retained. Each Parish was required to lay off a Glebe for its minister and to erect a parsonage. Buildings for tenants and live stock completed the equipment; and when thus improved and ably managed the Glebe added materially to the clergyman's income. The word Glebe now means either the land or the residence on it. Each Parish also elected a vestry from its members, consisting of twelve men, generally large land-owners, and they were elected for an indefinite term. Only land-owners could vote. The vestry was the only representative body in the county, as the Justices and other officers of the county were appointed by the Governor. The vestry had the duty of laying the Parish Levy, out of which the poor relief was provided, the salary of the minister, clerk and sexton paid. They were required to build and repair churches, and to meet any expense pertaining to the Church. They chose the minister, and also were required to procession the boundaries of every freeholder's property in the parish. They were to meet on the land to be processioned and stake and mark the boundaries. Two Church wardens were chosen by the vestry, and from their members of the vestry each year, and the vestry served in rotation, in order to share equally the burdens of the office. They were charged with serving notices of meetings, and they attended to other routine duties.

The vestries having charge of the poor, boarded them among the planters and furnished them with medical attention. Several doctors are mentioned in the Court Orders as having rendered services and presented accounts.

The ministers were allowed a regular salary to be paid in tobacco, and in addition were allowed every "20th. calf, the 20th kidd or goates, and the 20th pigge." In addition they were allowed "for marriage," two shillings; "for churching," one shilling; and "for buryinge," one shilling, but were to receive nothing for christening.

All the free people were required by law to assemble every Sunday morning. Many cases are shown on the Court Order books where persons were fined for not attending church. Before and after services they had full opportunity to mingle in friendly gathering. For the time being the church and its surroundings were the center of the community life. The general news of the neighborhood was communicated from family to family. When they became tired of this, they entered their carriages and drove home.

## GLEBE—WASHINGTON PARISH

UNFORTUNATELY for the history of the Glebes, the wills and deeds from the years 1671 to 1691 have been lost. The Justices asked persons having deeds and wills between these dates to bring them in and have them re-recorded, and a few have been so recorded—but they are comparatively few. The will of Gilbert Huband, giving Church Point to Washington Parish, for the Mattox or Lower Church, is one of those lost. His will was made May 4, 1668 and recorded November 27, 1689 (W. D. B. 22, p. 267), and he gave this land as a Glebe in case all his heirs died, which they did. This land was bought from "The Overseers of the Poor" by John Payne, August 10, 1811, who was the grandfather of "Bishop Payne."

The Glebe in Washington Parish for the Upper or Round Hill Church was given to the parish by the will of William Horton, for proof of which I append the following Court record. The will is lost, as all wills of Westmoreland are lost from August 30, 1699 to September 24, 1701. (Court Order Book 1688-1705, fol. 104.)

At a court February 29, 1700, will of Wm. Horton proved by the oaths of Geo. Thorne, Danll. Mills, and Richard Cockein, and with Inventory & probate thereof granted Capt. Charles Ashton and Mr. George Weedon, Exs. and the will ordered to be recorded and that the said Exs. doe return a true & Perfect Inventory of the said decedents Estate to the next Court upon oath. It is also ordered that Mr. Thomas Weedon, Mr. David Brown, Mr. David Clemens and Mr. Thomas Chancellor, or any three of them, being first sworn before His Majst. Justices for this County, doe some tyme before the Court value and appraise the sd. Estate and make return of the same to this Court.

Andrew Monroe, Gent, to Jas. Blair.

100 acres be the same more or less commonly called and known by the name of the Upper Glebe, beginning at a marked poplar in or by the main road, thence running along the line of the land now in the possession of Wm. Bernard which was formerly recovered by Richard Bernard, father to the said Wm., thence down to the creek, thence along the creek unto the line of Burdett Ashton, decd., thence along the said Ashton's line to a marked post standing in or by the main road, thence along the main road to the beginning.

Witnesses  
Augustine Washington. Weedon Arnold. John Martin.

Andrew Monroe.

By the last will and testament of Wm. Horton it was devised to Washington parish as a Glebe for the use of the said parish and afterwards conveyed to Andrew Monroe by deeds of lease and release dated August 11, 1753. (W. D. B. 12, pp. 35 and 40.)

Alexander Campbell had complained that the above tract was too small for a Glebe, so the Church Wardens and Vestrymen lost no time after this sale to Monroe and bought 300 acres of land from Thomas Marshall, as shown by deed from him dated August 28, 1753. (W. D. B. 12, p. 45.) Thomas Marshall to Churchwardens and Vestrymen, Robert Washington, Andrew Monroe, John Martin, Wm. Brown, Robt. Vaulx, James Hore, Charles Ashton, Wm. Monroe, Aug. Washington, Lawrence Butler, Thomas Shaw and James Berryman.

Tract of land John Marshall by his last will and testament dated April 1, 1752. (W. D. B. 11, p. 1), gave and devised to his son Thomas Marshall, party to these presents in fee simple:

300 acres beginning at a marked poplar standing on a branch that divides this land from the land of one John Smith, thence N.4½° W. along a line of marked trees 51½ poles to a Red Oak, corner the said lands & one John Piper's, thence along the said Piper's line, West 62 poles to a small maple standing in a branch, thence N.6° W, 122½ poles along the said Piper's line to a stake on the North side of the cow swamp, thence N.88° W, along another line of the said Piper's to a small scrub oak in the line of one Murdock in a run of water thence S.2° E., along the said Murdock's line 51 poles to a Red Oak corner tree to the said Murdock's & one Robins, thence continuing the same course along the line of the said Robins 95 poles to a Red Oak corner tree to the said Robins thence along another line of the said Robins West, 20 poles to a corner, persimmon tree, thence along another line of the said Robins South, 163 poles to the line of one Riding, thence N.88° E., 41 poles to a corner of the said Ridings thence continuing the same course along Piper's line 101 poles to a run or branch first begun on, thence down said run to beginning.

Witness. Richard Barnes.  
Whart. Ransdell, Danl. Neale.

Thomas Marshall, L. S.

(C. O. 1752-55, folio 123 d.)

Thomas Marshall came into court and personally acknowledged his deed of feofment (together with the receipt for consideration thereon endorsed) passed by him to the Vestry of Washington parish to be his proper act and deed, and ordered on their motion to be recorded.

Washington parish was organized early in 1661 at the same time as the organization of Sittenbourne parish, in old Rappahannock county. Washington parish reached from the Upper Machodoc creek to the eastern boundary of "Stratford" then the line between Pope's patent and John Walton's patent, or the mill at present "Stratford". John Washington and Andrew Monroe were among the first vestry formed July 3, 1661. The parish was divided into two churches, the Upper or Round Hill church and the Lower or Appomattox, or Mattox church. Each church had its Glebe. The Round Hill church had land given it near the church, but of which much was lost to the church by contests, until only one hundred acres remained near the "Washington Mill". The Lower church had four hundred and twenty acres given it, on which the church building stood, called "Church Point Glebe". It was at this church that George Washington went to school to a Mr. Williams, a noted schoolmaster of his day. Here George Washington and Thomas Marshall and others obtained the rudiments of surveying, and the only page of one of his practice books is reproduced in Vol. I, page 387, plate 8, of the *History of the George Washington Bicentennial Celebration*. This reproduction shows Potomac River front from Mattox Creek to Digwood Swamp.

(D. B. 8-1, p. 177, Dec. 8, 1725, Daniel Higdon, John Pope, and Jane Pope to Augustine Washington, Dr. Gilbert Huband.)

The following burials were in the old Mattox churchyard at Church Point. Several parts of skeletons have been found some hundred feet below the site of the church along the beach. It is not known how many burials there were, as no record is available. The record below was turned in by Thomas Wilsford, "reader to ye parish."

September 16, 1661, Mr. John Tew.

October 11, 1661, Benj. Gardner, servant to Mr. Danl. Liston.

September 15, 1661, Thomas Blagg.

January 15, 1661, Mary, ye natural daughter of Elizabeth Monroe.

The vestrymen chosen for Mattox parish July 3, 1661, were John Dodman, John Washington, Daniel Lisson (Liston), Wm. Freke, Francis Gray, Henry Brooks, Andrew Monroe, Gilbert Smith, Richd. Griffin, Jn. Turner, Wm. Webb, and Nath. Jones.

#### ROUND HILL CHURCH

When William Butler took charge of Appomattox Parish on his arrival in America in 1660, he probably found both the Upper and Lower Churches of Appomattox Parish organized. Dorothy Baldridge in her will made November 2, 1662, proved March 11, 1662, has the following item: "It is my will & mind that a Bowle & Challace be sent for out of England this shipping & that my Exec. hereafter named shall pay 2,000 lbs. tobacco & cask for them. And I give sd. Cup or Bowle & Challace to parish Church of Appomattox to celebrate the communion forever, and my name be engraved in said bowle & challace." (W. D. B. 1, page 188.) The first Lower Church was built on an island in the river which has since disappeared, whereupon it was rebuilt on the high bank of the present Church Point farm.

John Washington and Andrew Monroe were among the first vestrymen. In 1664 the Parish was named in honor of John Washington, "Washington Parish." The Upper Church was built in 1660, and in 1722, with Augustine Washington as superintendent; David Jones as builder. A brick church was built which stood until the Revolution when it was destroyed. Mattox Church was also a brick building.

From Hening V. 6, p. 290: "1.—Whereas Wm. Horton by his last will and testament in writing bearing date the tenth day of January in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred, did give and devise a tract of land in the said will particularly described, to the Roundhill Church for a glebe forever, which church is situate in the parish of Washington in the county of Westmoreland and whereas great part of the said tract of land since the death of the said Wm. Horton hath been recovered at law from the said parish of Washington and the remainder thereof is not sufficient for a glebe;

"And whereas, the vestry of the said parish of Washington have made application to this present General Assembly that an act may pass to enable them to sell the said land in order to raise money towards purchasing a convenient glebe for the use of the said parish of Washington.

"2.—Be it therefore enacted by the Lieut. Governor, Council and Burgesses of this present General Assembly, and it is hereby enacted by the authority of the same, That the said land so given by the said Wm. Horton to the Round Hill church shall be and the same is hereby vested in the present vestry of the said parish of Washington and the vestry of the said parish for the time being, in trust, that they shall sell and by deeds of bargain and sale convey for the best price that can be got for the same, the said tract of land with the appurtenances by such description as they shall think fit, to any person or persons who shall be willing to purchase, the same to hold to such purchaser or purchasers in fee simple and when the same shall be sold and conveyed in trust for and towards purchasing with the money arising by such sale, a convenient tract of land for a glebe for the use of the parson of the said parish of Washington for the time being forever and for building thereon according to the directions of the act of the Assembly in such case made and provided."

## MINISTERS

MANY ministers supplemented their meager income by teaching pupils, and the glebes were made accessible for this purpose. In fact, Church Point glebe was donated for religious purposes and "for the use of a school teacher." Most of the ministers were eminently qualified, many educated in Edinburgh and other schools. Such cultured ministers in the community kept up a standard of learning and created a desire for culture. The will of Gilbert Huband, giving the Church Point Glebe to Washington Parish, stated "for the better support of and maintainance of a minister and schoolmaster." So it was to be a school as well as for other purposes. Gilbert Huband's will is not found, but several references to it in subsequent deeds substantiate its context. (See W. D. B. 8-2, p. 536 and others.) W. D. B. 22, p. 267 states that his will was made May 4, 1688 and recorded November 27, 1689.

Of the earliest ministers of Washington parish, of which we have a record is William Butler, a brother of Amory Butler of Sittenbourne parish, which was then in old

Rappahannock County. He was living with or near the Baldrige family at Church Point. He bought his land from Charles Baldrige June 5, 1679. He married Jane Elliott. (W. D. B. 3, 325.) He was still living in 1680. It is quite possible that his will was probated in Westmoreland County. It is among the missing wills from 1671 to 1691.

William Thompson was minister of Washington parish from 1691 until after 1700. A deposition of Mrs. Mary Watts, aged 33 years or thereabouts (made March 25, 1713), made oath that she "saw Sarah, since widow of John Scott, Gent., and now the wife of Jacob Martin of this county, lawfully married to George Cross, Decsd. by an orthodox minister, by name William Thompson, minister of Washington parish in Westmoreland county in Virginia." (W. D. B. 5, p. 127.) Signed Mary Watts.

John Rozier sold Rev. William Thompson some land adjoining an older tract owned by Thompson, also Bunce Wroe sold him 180 acres near Mattox Creek adjoining John Scott, Thomas Bowcock, Andrew Monroe and William Monroe. (W. D. B. 2, p. 112, and 2, p. 182.)

Lawrence Washington wills a mourning ring to William Thompson, Clerk, in 1697-8. William Thompson's will is not found. He wills his land to his son William Thompson, Jr. who names himself "planter" when he sells to Hugh French, January 25, 1714. (W. D. B. 5, p. 462, and 6, p. 104.)

It is to be presumed that the Rev. William Thompson was deceased prior to the deposition of Mrs. Mary Watts, quoted above, and it appears that Rev. St. John Shropshire followed him. He bought land on Rozier Creek near the old Glebe, 60 acres, in 1714, and lived there until he bought land nearby from James Bowcock on July 20, 1727. St. John Shropshire was not minister for long, as he was followed by the Rev. John Bagg (or Bagge), who married Mary (Foxhall) Vaulx-George-Duddlestone-Butler. Rev. Bagg probably officiated from 1711 until about 1718.

Reverend Lawrence DeButts came from England in 1721 and was minister of Washington parish until 1726. He was also minister of St. Stephen's parish in Northumberland county, and Farnham parish in Richmond county, also Cople parish in Westmoreland county—these parishes being vacant at the time. He then went to St. Mark's parish, Culpeper county, where he received 9,000 lbs. of tobacco for thirty sermons. (See *St. Mark's Hist.*, p. 15.) In 1735 he went to Maryland, where he was minister of St. Mary's parish, in St. Mary's county. He died in 1752, leaving a brother, Robert DeButts.

Rev. Walter Jones was minister for one year, followed by Reverend Roderick McCulloch from 1730 to 1746. For some reason Rev. Jones only preached a few sermons, and who filled the intervening time is not known.

Rev. Roderick McCulloch matriculated at Aberdeen, Scotland, in 1727, was ordained a minister in London and appointed to the church in Virginia, October 1730. He came to Washington parish in late 1730 and officiated until 1745. (See Gov. Gooch's letter.)

Reverend Roderick McCulloch was undoubtedly the minister who officiated at the christening of young George Washington, at the Lower or Mattox creek church. The bricks from the foundation of this church are now on the bottom of the Potomac river two hundred feet from the Church Point bank. Rev. Roderick McCulloch made his will November 11, 1745, proved February 25, 1745/6. (W. D. B. 10, p. 197.) He had married Elizabeth, thought to be Elizabeth Horsley.



Rev. Archibald Campbell officiated from 1747 until 1775. He lived for a time on the Glebe to the upper church, but he found it to be too small to support him properly, so the vestry bought 300 acres near King's Mill, and he moved there. He had the road cut out in a straight line from King's Mill to near the present Maple Grove, to shorten the distance to Round Hill church. It is to this day called the "Parson's Road." In 1760 he bought a place called "Pomona" and may have built the large brick house there about 1761. He probably moved there from the Glebe before his death. He married first, Rebecca (Grimes). She died March 21, 1754. He married second, Hannah McCoy, daughter of Rev. William McCoy, rector of Farnham parish in Richmond county. Rev. McCoy's wife was a Miss Fitzhugh of Marmion in King George county. His will was made June 24, 1774 and proved April 25, 1775. After Rev. Campbell's death, and during the Revolutionary War, no minister was known to regularly officiate. Probably during this time the Round Hill Church building was destroyed.

Reverend Francis Wilson was rector of Washington parish from 1782 until 1787. This was just after the Revolutionary War, and the church had been separated from State affairs.

Reverend John C. Brockenbrough, ordained in 1798 by Bishop Madison, became Rector of Washington parish from 1799 to 1801. He was born in Westmoreland county at "Bloomsbury", land now owned by Mr. B. L. Battaile.

Reverend James Elliott, ordained September 23, 1787, by Bishop White of Pennsylvania, was made Rector of Washington parish from 1801 to 1805. He removed to Kentucky. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Arthur Brockenbrough.

#### COPLE PARISH

Cople parish came into existence probably while the territory comprising Westmoreland county was a part of Northumberland. It had chosen church wardens by 1655, and a frame building is thought to have been erected by this time, at the site of the present Yeocomico church. This is one of the oldest churches in Virginia. The other church in this parish was Nomini, built on land patented by Thomas Youell July 2, 1659, and who probably helped establish the first church and granted the land for the Glebe to Cople parish. His grandson, Youell Watts (or Watkins) gave one acre of land to the parish for a church site, August 25, 1702, specifying that the edifice be built where his grandfather, Major Thomas Youell, and other members of his family, were buried. Thomas Youell patented 500 acres of land October 19, 1653.

Of the several Glebe houses in Westmoreland county, this is the only one remaining. The Glebe lands were patented by Thomas Youell on October 19, 1653, and granted to the parish soon after. The Glebe was in the possession of Cople parish until November 26, 1811, when the Overseers of the Poor sold the same to John Chandler. (W. D. B. 22, p. 322.)

It is probable that a church house of some sort was built near Deep Point, as it is stated that John Rozier was minister at Nomini, and he patented land there, 700 acres in 1653. He never lived there. Probably this parish was never really organized and on the death of Reverend Rozier it was merged into Cople parish.

Reverend John Waugh was a minister of Cople parish as

early as 1674. There must have been others antedating this year but the writer has found no mention of them. The Reverend John Waugh was fined 10,000 pounds of tobacco for performing the marriage ceremony of Restitute Whistone to Thomas Steele, and he was also forbidden to perform marriages. Restitute Whistone was the daughter of John and Restitute Whistone, and was a descendant of John Hallows. After Thomas Steele's death Restitute married John Manley and, he dying, she made her will January 30, 1687, leaving her estate to her three sons, Charles Steele, John Manley, and William Manley. Charles Steele died before coming of age, and having no issue, John Manley entered into possession of the estate. (See Chancery Proceedings.) John Waugh petitioned the governor to be restored to his rights as a minister, which was done. He married Temperance Gerrard of Wilton. John Waugh was a witness to the will of Thomas Gerrard in 1672.

The Reverend John Scrimgeour succeeded Rev. John Waugh, and served from about 1680 until 1693, when he died at the home of Nicholas Spencer. Frances, the daughter of John Mottrom was the widow of Nicholas Spencer, and managed the estate. She soon married John Bolton, who undertook to ride high-handed in the matter of Reverend Scrimgeour's estate. He arbitrarily took the estate and thereby incurred the displeasure of the Justices, but he showed that the Reverend Mr. Scrimgeour had willed all his property to Mrs. Bolton's first husband, and that, as Mrs. Bolton's second husband, he was exercising his undoubted right to its control. (W. C. O., 1690-1698, p. 122.)

Reverend Scrimgeour had a library to the value of 10,000 lbs. of tobacco which was a large sum to have invested in books at that time.

Reverend Samuel Gray became rector of Cople parish from 1698 to 1708. During his incumbency the old frame building was replaced by the present brick structure, built in 1706, and which is the oldest church building in Westmoreland county. It has been several times repaired.

Reverend James Breechin became rector of Cople parish in 1709. He owned land in Richmond county, near Carter's wharf on the Rappahannock river. He also owned land near Hague. His wife's name was Sarah, and he left four children, sons William and James, and daughters Anna and Jane. Anna married James Sorrell. He made his will October 19, 1721, proved March 28, 1722. He is buried near Hague, Virginia.

Reverend Walter Jones became rector of Cople parish in 1722, and served until his death in 1733.

Reverend Charles Green seems to have been serving Cople parish until 1740.

Reverend Charles Rose served as rector of Cople parish from some time in 1740 until his death in 1761. He left sons Robert, John, Alexander, and daughters Catherine, named for her mother, and Molly. He lived at the Glebe and is buried there.

Reverend Augustine Smith served as rector until the Reverend Thomas Smith returned from school in England at the age of 25 years. He was sent to England at the age of twelve years. He graduated from Trinity College, Cambridge; returned with priestly orders and was asked to take charge of Cople parish, Westmoreland County, Virginia. He was probably the most highly educated rector to serve Cople up to that time. He served from 1761 until 1789. He married December 7, 1765, Mary Smith, who was born

September 19, 1744. She was a daughter of John Smith, Burgess of Shooter's Hill, Middlesex County, Virginia, and Mary Jacquelin. Reverend Thomas Smith was born in 1738. His will was made December 14, 1788, and proved October 27, 1789. He died at the Glebe and is buried in the garden there.

Reverend Thomas Smith left issue as follows:

- (1) Thomas Gregory Smith, born January 17, 1778, married Ann Dabney, daughter of Benjamin Dabney, King and Queen County, Virginia.
- (2) Sarah Smith, who married Benjamin Dabney as his second wife.
- (3) Doctor John Augustine Smith, President of William and Mary College.

Reverend Alexander Balmaine, D. D., born near Edinburgh, Scotland, 1740. Mr. Arthur Lee, who, when in London, became acquainted with him, recommended Mr. Balmaine to the family of Richard Henry Lee, as a private tutor. While tutor for the Lees he prepared for the ministry for the Episcopal church. He was ordained and licensed by the Lord Bishop of London for Cople parish, in Westmoreland County, Virginia, October 11, 1772. But this place was very well filled by the Reverend Thomas Smith, and he removed to Augusta county, for on November 9, 1773, we find that Reverend John Jones, rector of Augusta parish, agreed to receive him as curate at 100 lbs. yearly. During the Revolution he was a Chaplain. He was a member of the Virginia Society of the Order of Cincinnati. He died in Winchester, Virginia.

Reverend James Elliott rector of Cople parish from 1790 until about 1800, when he came in charge of Washington parish, near his old home. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Arthur Brockenbrough, and sister of Reverend John C. Brockenbrough. Reverend Elliott removed to Kentucky about 1805.

Then came Reverend Washington Nelson, who was followed by Reverend William Norvell Ward. The latter continued for many years, when, in 1849, he was succeeded by Reverend Mr. Rumsey, and he, in turn, by the Reverend Edward McGuire.

This brings us to the point where the succeeding history of the Church is preserved.

Sittinbourne parish was organized when the territory included within its bounds was a part of old Rappahannock county; then it was thrown into Richmond county, when it was organized, and then into King George county, when that county was organized; and later, by change of the county lines, into Westmoreland county. The parish has been in York, Northumberland, Lancaster, Rappahannock, Richmond, King George and Westmoreland—seven counties. The Glebe to this parish seems to have been land owned by Nathaniel Pope and Nicholas Smith, in joint tenancy, now in King George county.

About 1721, or soon afterwards, Sittinbourne parish became known as Hanover parish in King George county.

The following were the vestrymen of Sittinbourne Parish chosen November 3, 1665:

Fra. Doughty, who was the minister before this time and until Amory Butler arrived. Thomas Goodrich, Robt. R. B. Bagby, And. North, John Weir, Wm. Moseby, John Gregory, James Sanford, John Catlett, Thomas Hawkins, John Paine (Payne), C. Thos. Button, Thos. Robinson, Alex. Fleming, Hum. Booth.

Amory Butler (name spelled variously as Almeric, Ammory and Amory) came to America with his brothers William and John, sons of Almeric Butler, Vicar of Montacute, Somersetshire, England, and was made minister of Sittinbourne parish.

Reverend William Butler became minister of Appomattox (name changed to Washington) parish, and his brother John patented 597 acres of land in 1670. (See Sheet 7.) Amory Butler married Elizabeth, relict of Colonel John Catlett, who died defending the fort at Port Royal in 1670. The Rappahannock records, 1672-76, page 333, dated February 9, 1673, show the following:

Amory Butler, minister of the gospel of Jesus Christ, now inhabitant of the county of Rappahannock, in Virginia, on account of the estate of Coll. John Catlett, decsd., confirm unto my loving kinsman, William Underwood of the same county all leases, lands, goods whatsoever, real and personal, except books, wearing apparel and parochial dues, also all that part of the thirds of the estate of Coll. Catlett, which was left in my hands by his relict, Elizabeth, since my lawful wife, but late deceased, which she gave the profits thereof with certain provisions in her will till her children (?) to me to certain ages to have each their several parts of the thirds.

Witnesses.

(Signed) Amory Butler.

W. Moseley Richard Cauthorn.

Rappahannock Records 1672-76, page 336, immediately following the above:

Amory Butler acknowledged that it was his intent and meaning that the tract of 600 acres of land purchased by him of Mr. Warwick Comock is also included in the above instrument (Feb. 9, 1673), and does oblige himself to build on the said land one thirty-foot house with a shead at each end, two outside chimneys on the broadside and to planch one room.

Amory Butler's sister Mary married William Underwood 3rd. There is a suit in the General Court, May 1673, between Amory Butler and Captain Thomas Hawkins, "a kinsman of Coll. John Catlett" as to which should have charge of the children and estate. It was adjudged that Butler have charge of the estate and Mr. Daniel Gaines of the children. (*Va. M. H.*, 3, p. 65.) This suit relates to Col. John Catlett's estate and children. Butler died in 1678.

About the time of Amory Butler's death in 1678, Edward Bray built a large brick church, an excellent brick ordinary, the foundation of which is seen near the foundation of the church, and also a wharf. Up to this time the place was called "Rappahannock". After this date it was called "Bray's Wharf" and Bray's Church. Reverend Francis Doughty seems to have been the minister, serving until about 1665. There is extant a complaint to the Governor by John Catlett (Jr.) and Humphrey Booth for refusing to allow them "to communicate in the blessed ordinance of the Lord's Supper", in which the complainants state that Doughty is a "Nonconformist", and that on a certain occasion "he denied the supremacy of the King, contrary to the canons of the Church of England."

Reverend Doughty had some kind of charges preferred against him, the nature of which the records do not disclose. He transported himself from the colony to some other country and climate that might prove more favorable to his "aged, infirm and disordered body." His wife preferred to stay, as she found Virginia "best agreeing with her health"; and he settled on her a good estate. She wanted to stay with her children who were married and settled. (*Rap. C. O.*, Vol. 1668-72, pages 40, 51, 119 and 195.)

Reverend William McCoy was a minister of Hanover Parish in King George County from 1737 to 1747. He

married Barbara, daughter of Major John Fitzhugh, of Marmion, King George County. Reverend Archibald Campbell married Reverend McCoy's daughter, Hannah, as his second wife.

Reverend Isaac William Giberne came to Virginia in 1759 and was a minister of Hanover parish, King George County, soon after arriving. He seems to have been matrimonially bent, for he soon married a woman of wealth, a daughter of Colonel Moore Fauntleroy, Mary, who was a widow. He became minister of Lunenburg parish, Richmond county from 1762 until after 1795. He was elected by the freeholders of Richmond county as moderator of the Committee of Safety. (*Virginia Gazette*, July 4, 1774.)

Reverend Jonathan Boucher was minister at Bray's Church, then in Hanover parish, King George County. He says they "did me the honor to nominate me to the vestry of their parish in 1671, before I was in orders. I afterwards held the Parish of St. Mary's in Caroline County, Virginia." He was minister at Bray's from 1762 to 1764. In St. Mary's parish he had trouble with his parishioners, as the war clouds were beginning to gather. He was a strict adherent of the king and preached that it was wrong to rebel against the authorities in power, and he was threatened to be taken from the pulpit for his utterances along this line. He records "for more than six months I have preached, when I did preach, with a pair of loaded pistols lying on the cushion, having given notice that if anyone attempted, what had long been threatened, to drag me from the pulpit, would be met with force." Reverend Jonathan Boucher was born March 12, 1738, at Blincoge, Cumberland County, England. He received an appointment as private tutor in the family of Captain Dixon, who lived on the Rappahannock river. In July, 1759 he arrived at Port Royal. In his autobiography he writes: "Being hospitable, as well as wealthy, Captain Dixon's house was much resorted to, but chiefly to toddy-drinking company." In 1761, he was unexpectedly asked to enter the ministry. The Reverend Mr. Giberne, who lived on the north side of the Rappahannock, opposite Port Royal, about to be married to a rich widow in Richmond County, resigned his parish, and the vestry asked him to fill the vacancy. He went to London, and was ordained and, in July, 1762, became rector of the parish in King George and preached at Leedstown. In 1763 he went to the parish in Caroline County.

Reverend Rodham Kenner was a student at William and Mary College 1759-1760. Ordained as a minister probably in 1772. Licensed for Virginia for Hampshire parish September 21, 1772. Became rector of Hanover parish, King George County (Leedstown), 1780 to 1785, when he resigned and removed to his plantation in Fauquier County. Both, a Rodham Kenner and Colonel Winder Kenner, were signers of the "Leedstown Resolutions" in 1766.

#### TOBACCO

"PLANTERS were the men who came to dwell in the land. Adventurers were those who 'adventured their money and go not into the country to dwell.'" (Nugent, *Cavaliers and Pioneers*, V. I, p. xii.)

The first planters did not produce much to ship back to England, and this caused Jamestown to lag. Wheat and corn were shipped in limited quantities. But the English had learned the use of tobacco, shipped from the West Indies. The tobacco raised by the Virginia Indians was not

liked in England because it was too strong and biting. John Rolfe, who had married Pocahontas, set about to remedy this by introducing new varieties. He succeeded in producing a mild tobacco which pleased the English, and a few shipments proved profitable. Tobacco soon brought on a rush of settlers and caused an increased issuing of patents. Immediately settlers began to take lands to raise these new varieties of tobacco. Virginia received the surplus population from England and a few from other countries, especially from the Bermudas, and, as may be seen, some from New England. The English settlers built houses after the style of those in England. These were frame houses, and not log houses, as many suppose. The log house came from the mountains and the West, and as soon as the settlers prospered, substantial brick houses were built, as the remaining foundations prove. Some few are standing today. The old foundations show that William Peirce built a large brick house on his patent, and even the tenement houses were of brick, as shown by the remains. (Wertenbaker, Bruce, Peter Force and others.)

Labor was a great problem in raising tobacco. The proud Indian would not work on the plantations and preferred to retreat up the country away from the settlements. The African slave trade was in the hands of the Dutch. England dared not embark in it. A remedy was finally worked out. England had about one fourth of her population dependent on relief or charity for their daily bread. So "relief of the laborer" is not a new institution. How to get these laborers to Virginia was worked out by the planters advancing the cost of the passage-money to those that cared to come. Many ship owners took advantage of this by loading their vessels with emigrants and landing them. The planters paid the passage and the emigrant signed an indenture, agreeing to serve for a time until the passage was paid. Wages were high and many a servant saved enough, to enable him, after he was free, to patent land of his own.

"In 1671, Sir William Berkeley reported to the Board of Trade that the colony contained '6000 Christian servants for a short tyme', who had come with the 'hope of bettering their condition in a Growing Country.'" (*The Planters of Virginia*, by Wertenbaker, page 34, also see Bruce 6, page 582.)

Settlement increased so rapidly, and the raising of tobacco became so extended that the price began to drop. The artisan cultivated his little patch of tobacco at odd moments; the minister planted the glebe—almost everyone was raising it. Finally tobacco became so low in price as to discourage its raising. A commission was appointed "to adjust with the Colony of Maryland and Carolina a total suspension of planting tobacco for one year (Feb. 1666-67 to Feb. 1667-68), and the means of enforcing the Act." The planters grievances are set forth as follows: "Whereas the quantity of tobacco in this country by increase of the inhabitants . . . became so great that all markets have been glutted with itt, and value reduced so low the planters rendered incapable of subsistence, the merchant is discouraged in his trade," etc. (Henning II, 225, June 5, 1666.) This seventeenth century transaction shows that present day methods of crop reduction are by no means a new idea.

As gold and silver, or money of any kind, was scarce in the colony, tobacco was used as a medium of exchange.

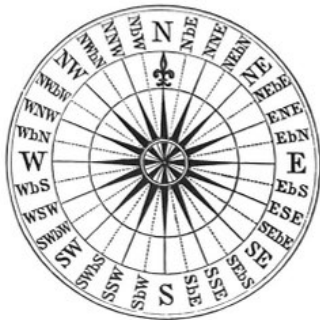
Tobacco was not the only thing used for money. The use of beaver skins as a currency appears to have been very

common in the Tidewater section of the colony, where eight pounds (Sterling) in 1637 was valued at one hundred and sixty pounds of tobacco. Beaver was very plentiful in the early days, and every stream and swamp was a home for this amphibian. By 1700 they had become extinct in this section.

In 1742 the tobacco inspector at Bray's Church was paid £30 per annum, at Nomini £35 per annum and at Mattox Creek £30 per annum.

**SURVEYS**

As stated elsewhere, many of the first surveys were made using a ship's compass. To make this plain I will go into some details. The circumference of a ship's compass, or mariner's compass, is divided into thirty-two equal parts, called points. The four quarters of the compass are called quadrants, or the fourth part of the circle. The quadrants are named North-East, South-East, South-West, and North-West quadrants. A ship's compass is shown below.



The following table shows the number of degrees and minutes corresponding to each point of the compass.

North.		Pts.	Pts.	South.		
N. by E.	N. by W.	1	11° 15'	1	S. by E.	S. by W.
N.N.E.	N.N.W.	2	22° 30'	2	S.S.E.	S.S.W.
N.E. by N.	N.W. by N.	3	33° 45'	3	S.E. by S.	S.W. by S.
N.E.	N.W.	4	45° 0'	4	S.E.	S.W.
N.E. by E.	N.W. by W.	5	56° 15'	5	S.E. by E.	S.W. by W.
E.N.E.	W.N.W.	6	67° 30'	6	E.S.E.	W.S.W.
E. by N.	W. by N.	7	78° 45'	7	E. by S.	W. by S.
East.	West.	8	90° 0'	8	East.	West.

The surveyor finds complications when he is asked to make a resurvey of a piece of land that had been surveyed many years before. The compass is not an instrument of precision. Also the earth's magnetism is always changing. The compass is used because it is cheaper to run a needle course, especially through wooded country, than a true meridian course. A true meridian is unchangeable. The land surveys in Virginia are made on the magnetic meridian.

The following is copied from the Code of Virginia containing the General Statutes of the Commonwealth, approved March 7, 1918, chapter 113, Surveyors:

Sec. 2841. Survey to be by magnetic meridian and horizontal measurement. When any surveyor is required to survey lands which have been surveyed before, he shall make such survey by the magnetic meridian, but shall also return and certify in his plat the degree of the variation of the magnetic needle from the true meridian, at the time of the resurvey; and also (if the same can be done) the degree of such variation at the time of the original survey; and every survey, whether original or not, shall be made by horizontal measurement. If he fail herein, in any respect,

he shall forfeit fifteen dollars to the person for whom such survey is made. (Code 1887, 915.)

The change in Magnetic Declination at Montross, Westmoreland County is about 3.3 minutes increasing westward each year. Then in 40 years the increase is 3.3 times 40, or 132 minutes, which is 2 degrees and 12 minutes. Each course, in a survey to retrace, has to be changed that much, decreasing in the North-East and South-West quadrants, and increasing in the North-West and South-East quadrants.

It was the custom in England to make a deed of property in two instruments, a deed of lease and a deed of release. The consideration named in the lease was usually five shillings. The deed of release was the real deed, and was always dated one day later and named the actual price. This form of double conveyance was abolished after the Revolution.

**SURVEY OF NORTHERN NECK FOR LORD FAIRFAX**

"THE Northern Neck of Virginia owned by the 6th Lord Fairfax from 1693 to 1781, was represented by its resident agent Robert Carter of Corotoman, and on his death the Virginia Assembly launched a vigorous attack upon the proprietary, and Lord Fairfax concluded to settle in Virginia to better look after his interests. The bounds of the Northern Neck were not exactly known and Governor Gooch appointed Messrs. Wm. Byrd, John Robinson and John Grymes as commissioners on behalf of the Crown, and Lord Fairfax appointed Messrs. Charles Carter, Wm. Beverly and Wm. Fairfax as his commissioners. Most of the surveyors then practicing in the Northern Neck were employed in the work of surveying on one side or the other. The Crown Commissioners selected William Mayo as their Chief Engineer, and Lord Fairfax chose one of Westmoreland's Surveyors, James Thomas, the elder, as his Chief Engineer. The most important detail work, the exploration of the Potomac, was entrusted to William Mayo and Robert Brooke, of "Brooke's Bank" on behalf of the Crown, and Benjamin Winslow and John Savage, on behalf of Lord Fairfax. A similar survey of the Rappahannock was undertaken by James Wood and James Thomas, the younger, son of the Engineer for Lord Fairfax. The surveyors brought in their reports and field notes (unfortunately lost). Some of them were set to work mapping the two rivers. William Mayo drew a very elegant map of the two rivers, and the Commission not agreeing, John Warner, a noted surveyor, was employed to make a General Map. The shore line of the Potomac and Rappahannock rivers is in the Library of Congress, being brought over from England by the late Fairfax Harrison, and given to the library. This shows the meanders of the high bank or cultivatable part of the land and not the water's edge.

Not going into a discussion of Lord Fairfax's claims we will look to the personal history of some of the surveyors.

William Mayo, born in England 1684, died in Virginia 1744, first came to Barbados about 1712, where he made a map of that island. Came to Virginia in 1723 and settled near the present site of the City of Richmond; first County Surveyor of Goochland County, and in 1729 with Colonel Byrd on survey of "Dividing Line" between Virginia and North Carolina. In 1737 he laid out the City of Richmond.

Robert Brooke who accompanied Mayo in 1736, on Potomac surveys, drew the map of the lower reaches of that river. He was the head of the Essex family of Brookes. He began as a county surveyor and laid out many land

grants and went with Governor Spotswood in 1716, and thus was a "Knight of the Golden Horseshoe." Much of his cartography may be seen in the earliest records of Pennsylvania. He surveyed the town of Leeds in 1742. He made his will April 25, 1736 and probated in Essex County March 19, 1744.

Robert Brooke, son of the above, mentioned in his father's will as not of age in 1736, was employed to survey the "back line of the Northern Neck" in 1746, and, with Peter Jefferson, signed the Map of Virginia of 1747. He was the Surveyor of Prince William County and made the well known map of Mt. Vernon in 1741. He died in 1790.

John Warner, a noted surveyor, was appointed County Surveyor of King George County April 7, 1727. He laid off Falmouth in 1728. He was paid eighteen pounds, eight shillings eleven pence for making a Northern Neck map.

James Thomas, the elder, was surveyor of Westmoreland County, and surveyor for Lord Fairfax, and surveyed the river front of both the Rappahannock and Potomac rivers. He was the son of Hugh and Ann Thomas, born about 1666-7, and settled near Yeocomico Church, and married Sarah — (?). He was a large land owner, being possessed of 729 acres in Richmond County, 1,728 acres in Stafford County, and another tract of 1,504 acres in Prince William County, June 20, 1735. He died November, 1742; will proved February 10, 1742, O.S. He left a son, James, who was a surveyor and who owned much land. Another son married Eleanor — (?), and died in Prince William County; will made January 1, 1781, and probated February 5, 1781. Another son, John, born in Westmoreland County, became a freeholder in Fairfax County.

#### PATENTS

As this Atlas deals chiefly with the Patents of the pioneers, I shall explain briefly how they came about, and what they were. All that part of North America discovered and settled by Great Britain, belonged to the Crown by right of discovery and settlement. The origin of the patent was the Crown. The patents were issued by the Governor and Captain General or his deputies appointed by the Crown. This continued until the Northern Neck was granted to Lord Culpeper by a new charter dated May 8, 1669. But patents continued to come in for several years from the Crown, because of prior or amended patents. In 1790 Proprietors Patents came in and Thomas Kirton seems to have been the first agent, with a land office in Northumberland County, from 1670 to 1673. William Arretkin followed, and Daniel Parke and Nicholas Spencer were agents in 1687 to 1689 with a land office at Nomini, Westmoreland County. From 1689 to 1693, Philip Ludwell was agent with a land office in Westmoreland County. After this date the patents came regularly from the Proprietors.

The early Crown grants began in Westmoreland County in 1643 (then York County), and were grants through the Governor and Captain General. Two copies of the patent were issued. One copy of the patent was filed in the records of the office where issued and the patentee kept the other as evidence of his ownership, and if he sold his land the patent was often endorsed on the back, or assigned to the new owner. In case he owned the patented land when he died, the patent thereto passed to his heirs. Many patents are on the records of Westmoreland County, as the owners of these patents guarded against the loss of the original.

The planters had the right to sell, assign or dispose of

their lands as they saw fit or convenient. The land holders of the Northern Neck, after the grant of the same to the Culpepers in 1660, were required, of all persons who had obtained patents from the Governor and Council subsequent to September 29, 1661, to have their lands resurveyed for the purpose of receiving new conveyances from the Proprietors. Thus it is that many repatents are shown for exactly the same lands. Thomas Kirton was appointed agent to have surveys made, and protests from the Colonists to the King, asking that many of the disagreeable features be abated, were presented.

On September 18, 1672, Kirton issued an order to the surveyor of Westmoreland County, in part as follows: "Imp:—You are to give notice to all ye inhabitants of ye County of Westmoreland yt. as soon as ye land of ye Northern tract shall be surveighed, ye Honble ye Proprietors intend to grant them conveyances of all lands taken up since Michaelmass, 1661, upon ye rest of two shillings per hundred acres and under other reasonable coverts, and that they shall hold their Lordships in fee and common soccage & not by Knights service or any other terms or service, & yt their Lordships expect yt all lands whatsoever in ye said county, be forthwith surveighed at ye charge of all such as claim ye said land respectively."

Many of the early patents were granted by their conveyancers without regard to the frequent change in proprietorship and to protect the grantees from defects in title arising from such errors, the Assembly in 1736, passed an act providing that "the grantees, their heirs and assigns, respectively, shall forever hereafter peaceably and quietly have, hold and enjoy the same granted premises, according to such granted estates, under the rents and services by the said grants reserved, notwithstanding infancy, coverture, or any misprision or mistake of the names, dignity or title of the said proprietors, or either of them." (Revised Code 1819.)

The first patent granted in what is now Westmoreland County was at what is now (1940) "Muses' Beach," just below the mouth of Pope's Creek. It was granted to Edward Murfree and John Vaughan for 1,200 acres, February 24, 1643 (Patent Book No. 2, page 1, State Land Office). Edward Murfree soon after died and John Vaughan, Jr. (1658) repatented and sold the same to Thomas Pope, after whom Pope's Creek was named. By the common law of England if a person died intestate and without children, having an interest in a patent, the surviving party came into possession of the patent. Also his oldest brother was "heir at law," even though his father was still living.

To show how uncertain the out-boundaries of some patents were made is evidenced by a patent made to James Pope for 1,000 acres of land January 28, 1662, in Westmoreland County which was intended to cover the area now known as the White Oak swamp. "At or near a creek commonly called Andrew Monroe's Creek, at Appomattox, this land bounding E. N. E. upon the land of the said Andrew Monroe & a line running from his westward corner tree W. N. W. from the said run to a corner tree 160 poles, thence run several courses and points, including the timber land, white oak and others, and some plantable good land so coming at last to the land of Andrew Monroe, making an irregular figure including the said quantity of 1000 acres, &c." [S. L. O., V. 5, p. 354 (373).]

It is easily seen that this land cannot be platted or surveyed on account of the indefinite boundaries. So it is with many of the patents in Westmoreland County.

## HEADRIGHTS

"THE London Company ordained that any person who paid his own way to Virginia should be assigned fifty acres of land for his own personal adventure, and if he transported at his own cost one or more persons he should, for each person whose passage he paid, be awarded fifty acres of land." (*Cavaliers and Pioneers*, Vol. I, p. xxiv.) Headrights may have arrived in the Colony long before they entered claim for the land due them.

Sea Captains transported settlers at their own cost and thus acquired large tracts of land. The claimant for land was required to present a receipt in proof that the passage money was duly paid.

The most interesting list of Headrights in Westmoreland County is that of Thomas Hobkins who patented 1,400 acres of land September 6, 1654, adjoining William Mills, and just a mile below Leedstown for the transportation of twenty-eight persons. The Headrights were: William Wheeler, John Hallows, Jno. Tue, Wm. Freeke, Robt. Street, Restitute Hollis, Sr., Restitute Hollis, Junr., Jno. Knott, Edward Fryar, Thomas Youle, Ann Yowell, Senr., Ann Yowell, Junr., And. Monroe, Thomas Yowell, William Yowell, Tho. Broughton, Ann Williams, Edward Dawson, John Garner, John Eaton, John Ridly, Rob. Burwell, John Hooks, Peter Ward, Con. Gamberson, Nath. Winly, Harry Renn; Assignee of A. Moon, assignee of Mr. Hollis & John Eaton. (State Land Office, Vol. 3, p. 374.) Three of these Headrights, viz: Andrew Monroe, John Knott, and John Hallows all settled in the same neighborhood on Monroe and Hallows Creek, now Mattox Creek. William Freeke settled on Currioman Bay, and Thomas Yowell and his kindred, and Edward Fryer all settled on Nomini Creek. All these names are variously spelled.

## COMPOSITION

"COMPOSITION" was a charge made by the Crown and Proprietors of the Northern Neck on each grant made by them. The amount was generally five shillings for every one hundred acres up to six hundred acres, and ten shillings for every one hundred acres above six hundred acres, to be paid within six months after the patent was signed and delivered. The composition money was payable in pounds sterling, in pieces-of-eight at the rate of five shillings for each piece, or in good tobacco at the rate of six shillings per hundred pounds.

## ESCHEATS

IN 1676, Charles II granted a charter from which I quote the following: "And further that all lands by any subject inhabiting in Virginia, which is escheated, or shall escheat to us, our heirs and successors, shall and may be enjoyed by such inhabitants, or possessors, his heirs and assigns forever, paying two pounds of tobacco composition for every acre, which is the rate set by our governor according to our instructions to him in our behalf."

## BACON'S REBELLION

Bacon's Rebellion was the first uprising in Virginia to disrupt the usual even tenor of the settlers. The trouble began when the Susquehannock Indians commenced depredations in northern Virginia. For a detailed description of this Rebellion read *Virginia*, American Guide Series, page 41, "Virginia's First Rebellion." Westmoreland's greatest loss was the deeds and wills of this period. In the Rappahannock valley, in Sittenbourne parish, Captain Simon Miller reported about 600 pounds sterling lost to stock and property. Simon Miller was born in Bristol, England, in 1642. His will is dated February 16, 1679, in which he says he is "aged seven and thirty years or thereabouts." (See Rappahannock Wills.) Simon Miller married Margaret Prosser, widow of John Prosser.

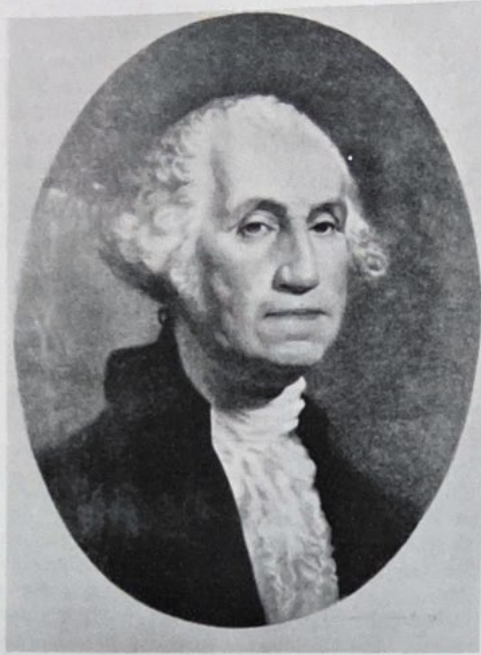
Dr. H. J. Eckenrode, in his preface to "List of Colonial Soldiers of Virginia" (published by the Virginia State Library), referring to the men who participated in Bacon's Rebellion, states "All these fighting men ought to be mentioned in a list of colonial soldiers of Virginia, but the muster rolls, if they ever existed, which is unlikely, have been long since lost."

From a document setting forth the "Grievances of the Inhabitants of Cittenborne Parish, Rappahannock County, March ye 8th, 1676-7" (published in the *Virginia Magazine* III, p. 37) it appears that Simon Miller was a Captain in Bacon's Rebellion and an adherent of Nathaniel Bacon. "Thus our enemies reigned till at last that Fire Brand (Nathaniel Bacon) \* \* \* sent to our assistance one Capt. Simon Miller, a Liver amongst us and scince his time wee have had noe men killed nor grt damage in our stocks though scince this War begun wee have lost about 600 £ ster. Now scince by an Evil hand wee his Majesties always liege people have in a manner had our lives defended by ye sd Miller, In gratitude wee desire he may be looked upon with an eye of favor." (*Tyler's Quarterly*, April 1931, p. 237.)

Westmoreland County felt the effects of Bacon's Rebellion chiefly through small marauding parties carried on by a few men who were finally rounded up and jailed. Among them were Joseph Hardwick, Richard Donahan, Richard Barton and Stephen Mannering. These men were brought into court and made deposition on June 13, 1677, that they confessed guilt, and on bended knees, "humbly & unfeignedly confess & acknowledge our said traitorous rebellious practices, whereby we have rendered ourselves lyable to ye most severe punishment; but do Crave & implore mercy and pardon &c. . ." (W.D.B. 1665 to 1677, p. 301, also p. 325.)

Several references are in the records relating to Bacon's Rebellion, but they are not copied here, mostly about the leader Mannering, who surrendered and acknowledged his wrong doing on bended knees, and asked for leniency.





## George Washington of Virginia

### First President of the United States

Born at Wakefield February 22, 1732

Died at Mt. Vernon December 14, 1799

Age 67 Years



George Washington was born on his father's farm, Wakefield Plantation, February 11, 1731, Old Style; or, February 22, 1732, the present style. Here George lived until 1736 when his father moved to Mt. Vernon. Augustine Washington then moved to "Ferry Farm" on the Rappahannock river in King George, now Stafford county. Here he died in 1743, and was buried on Wakefield Plantation. George spent the Winters of 1745 to 1747 with his half-brother Augustine (called Austin, to distinguish him from his father). Here he went to school to a noted teacher, Henry Williams, at Church Point. George studied surveying, and

the only leaf of his note books left shows a practice-survey made from Mattox creek to the "Digwood" swamp, published in *History of the George Washington Bicentennial Celebration*, Vol. I, p. 387, Plate 8, which may be seen at Birthplace of George Washington. This plat shows that he had attained considerable skill in mapping. He then went to school in Fredericksburg where he was instructed by noted teachers.

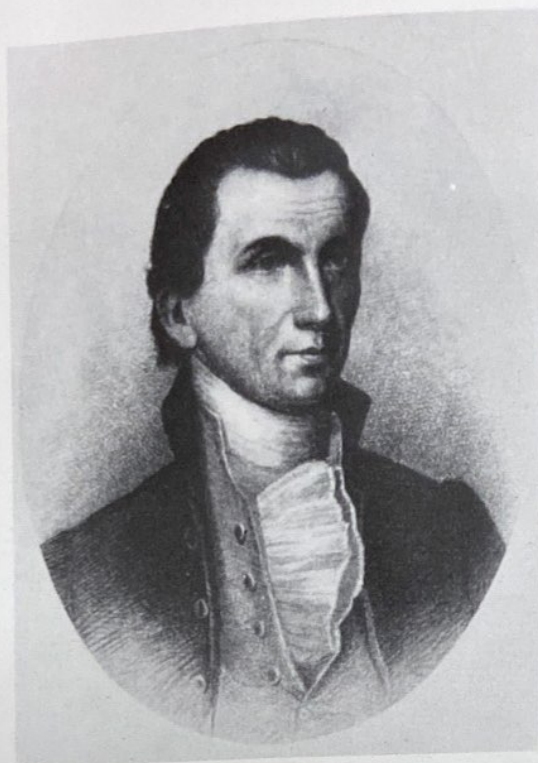
"After coming back from the school kept by Williams in Westmoreland County, Washington attended the Rev. James Marye school."—(See Moncure D. Conway.)





*Airplane view of the Birthplace of George Washington and vicinity.*





## James Monroe

of Virginia

### Fifth President of the United States

Born in Westmoreland County, April 28, 1758

Died in New York, July 4, 1831

Age 73 Years



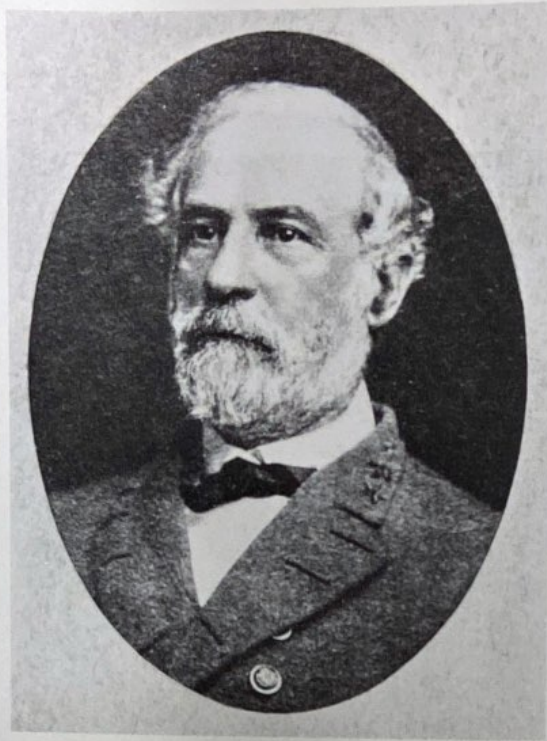
James Monroe was born in Westmoreland County, Virginia, on April 28, 1758, son of Spence Monroe and his wife, Elizabeth (Jones) Monroe, living on a farm on Monroe Creek. After a preliminary course in the local schools, and tutored by William Douglas, he entered William and Mary College. He left college on the breaking out of the War of the Revolution and joined Washington near New York City. He was made a Lieutenant. Wounded at Harlem Heights, and on his recovery, he was made a Captain in the regular service, and later promoted Major as volunteer aide on the staff of Samuel Sterling. At the close of the war he was elected a member of the State Assembly in 1782; member of the Continental Congress 1783-1786. He studied law and was admitted to the bar and practiced in Fredericksburg, Virginia. He was elected to the United States Senate to fill the vacancy caused by the death of William Grayson, and reelected in 1791, and resigned in 1794. He was appointed United States Minister Plenipotentiary to France by President Washington and served until 1796. Elected Governor of Virginia 1799-1802. Again appointed Minister Plenipotentiary to France by President Jefferson and served from January 12 to July 12, 1803. Appointed to the same post

to England and served from 1803 to 1807. Returned home in 1808. Elected Governor of Virginia in 1811. President Madison appointed him to his Cabinet as Secretary of State, and he served from 1811 to 1817. Elected President of the United States for two terms—from 1817 to 1825. During his second term, in 1823, a discussion arose over the possibility of Spain's regaining possession of Florida, and in a message to Congress he said: "We should consider any attempt on their part (a foreign power) to extend their system to any portion of this hemisphere as dangerous to our peace and safety. . ." and also further, "The American Continents, by the free and independent condition which they have assumed and maintained, are henceforth not to be considered as subjects for future colonization by any European powers."

Monroe married Elizabeth Kortright, of New York, February 16, 1786, a daughter of Captain Lawrence Kortright of the British Army. She was born in 1768, and died at "Oak Hill," Albemarle County, Virginia, in 1830. President Monroe died July 4, 1831. He was first buried in the city of New York, but later reinterred in a tomb in Holywood Cemetery, Richmond, Virginia.



*Airplane view of the Birthplace of James Monroe and vicinity.*



**Robert Edward Lee**  
of Virginia  
**A Great General**

Born at Stratford, in Westmoreland County, January 19, 1807

Died at Lexington, Virginia, October 12, 1870

Age 63 Years



Robert Edward Lee, son of Henry and Ann Hill Carter Lee, his second wife, was born at Stratford Plantation, Westmoreland County, Virginia, on January 19, 1807. He entered West Point Military Academy in 1825, and graduated second in his class. He was appointed as second lieutenant in the corps of Military Engineers. Served on a Commission for settling the boundary line between Ohio and Michigan. Made a first lieutenant in 1836, and raised to captain in 1838. In the war with Mexico was appointed on the staff of General Wool as Chief of Engineers. For

gallantry in the battle of Cerro Gordo he was brevetted major, and for services at Contreras and Cherubusco, was brevetted lieutenant-colonel in 1847, and afterwards was raised to colonel. In 1852 he was appointed superintendent of the Military Academy at West Point, and served until 1855. He fought Indians in Texas under Albert Sidney Johnston. He was opposed to secession, but when Virginia seceded he cast his lot with the State he loved so well. The remainder of his life has been well written up by many authors, and needs no repetition here.





*Airplane view of the Birthplace of Robert Edward Lee and vicinity*

PROMINENT MEN  
OF WESTMORELAND COUNTY

The men listed below were not all the prominent men in this county, but not being given to office-holding and politics, they have no history attached to them. Some of them were lawyers, merchants, farmers or had other occupations, but I have not been able to find their records.

WILLIAM AYLETT

William Aylett, Deputy Commissary-General of Stores, 27th April, 1776; Deputy Commissary-General of Purchases, June 18, 1777, and served to July 24, 1782.

Wm. Aylett was a son of the Clerk of King William County for many years.

Ann Aylett married Augustine (Austin) Washington about the time he took charge of Wakefield.

DR. JAMES BANKHEAD

Dr. James Bankhead was from Scotland, having been a graduate of medicine in Edinburgh. (?) Soon after coming to Westmoreland County he married Ellenor Monroe, an aunt of President James Monroe. His son James Bankhead was a Lieutenant in the service of the American Navy in the Revolutionary War. He married Christine Miller, daughter of James and Elizabeth (Roy) Miller. His wife born 1758, died 1840. His son, also named James, became a General in the United States Army, and was an attaché of Mr. Monroe when United States envoy in France and England. General James Bankhead was educated in part by money donated for that purpose by his uncle, William Miller of Fredericksburg. Miller's will was made in 1799 and probated 1810.

EDWARD BARRADELL

Edward Barradell, succeeded John Clayton as Attorney General of the State of Virginia in 1737, and was also Judge of the Admiralty. He was born in 1704 and died in 1743. He married Sarah Fitzhugh, youngest daughter of William Fitzhugh, Esq. He compiled a report of the decisions of the General Court which has been recently published. He owned land in Westmoreland County but did not live on it, managing by overseers.

RICHARD LEE TURBERVILLE BEALE

Richard Lee Turberville Beale was a representative in Congress from Virginia. Born at Hickory Hill farm in Westmoreland County, May 22, 1819; attended private schools in Westmoreland County, Northumberland Academy and Rappahannock Academy, in Caroline County, and Dickinson College, Carlisle, Pa.; studied law, and was graduated from the University of Virginia, at Charlottesville, in 1837; was admitted to the bar in 1839, and commenced practice at Hague, Westmoreland County, Virginia; elected as a Democrat to the Thirtieth Congress (March 4, 1847-March 3, 1849); declined to be a candidate for renomination in 1848; member of the convention to form a constitution for Virginia in 1851; member of the State Senate 1858-1860; during the Civil War rose through a series of promotions from lieutenant to brigadier general in the Confederate Army; elected to the Forty-fifth Congress to fill the vacancy caused by the death of Beverly B. Douglas; re-elected to the Forty-sixth Congress, and served from January 23, 1879 to March 3, 1881; resumed the prac-

tice of law; died at "Cabin Ford" near Hague, Westmoreland County, April 18, 1893; interment at Hickory Hill Cemetery. (From *Biographical Directory*.) He married May 28, 1840 at "Windsor," Lucy M. Brown. There were eight children to this marriage, viz. George William 1842-1921, who married Mary Anne Bowic; Robert H., 1844-1905, who married M. Nannie Davis; Richard Channing, 1846-1889, who married Emma B. Garnett; Louise Marion, d. young; Frank Brown, 1852-1908, married Susie Garnett; Thomas Arthur, 1854-1881, unmarried; Gertrude Turberville, 1858-1914, married Thomas M. Arnest; John Lee, born 1860, living 1941, married Nellie Davis.

WILLIAM BERNARD

William Bernard was a lawyer in Westmoreland County and President Monroe studied law in his office for a time. He was a son of Richard Bernard, of St. Paul's Parish, Stafford County. He was born September 6, 1730; married Winnifred Thornton, daughter of Anthony Thornton and his wife, daughter of Colonel Peter Presley. His will was proven in King George County, May 1, 1783.

JOHN BUSHROD

John Bushrod, son of John Bushrod and grandson of Richard Bushrod, the emigrant to Virginia. He was a Justice, Colonel of Militia and a Burgess for Westmoreland County from 1746 to 1756. He resided at "Bushfield" on the Nomini, and married Mildred, daughter of Colonel Gawen Corbin of King and Queen County.

His daughter Hannah married John Augustine Washington, a full brother of General George Washington and father of Judge Bushrod Washington of the United States Supreme Court. Bushrod Washington was born at "Bushfield," June 5, 1762.

LAWRENCE BUTLER

Lawrence Butler, First Lieutenant 15th Virginia, December 2, 1776; Captain-Lieutenant March 18, 1777; Regiment Designate 11th Virginia, September 14, 1778; Captain May 14, 1779; taken prisoner at Charleston May 12, 1780; prisoner on parole to close of war; Major 8th United States Infantry, April 24, 1799; honorably discharged June 15, 1800. (Heintman, p. 137.)

Lawrence Butler married the second child of Sir Marmaduke Beckwith, Mary Beckwith. Sir Marmaduke Beckwith was born in England, at Aldborough, Yorkshire, and that is where the name "Aldborough" came from as part of the "Bleak Hall" tract. They left three children: Beckwith Butler, Peggy and Lawrence.

COUNCILLOR ROBERT CARTER

Councillor Robert Carter was born about 1726. His father built "Nomini Hall" about 1732 on one tract of land containing over 2,500 acres. He spent a few of his early years in London.

His father died in 1734, and he was sent to William and Mary College. The house, the double mills and large estate were well prepared for him when he took charge. He married Frances Ann Tasker, daughter of Hon. Benjamin Tasker, of Maryland, a man of large affairs, on April 4, 1754. They had a large family, sixteen girls and one boy, and for these he obtained the services of Philip Vicars Fithian, as tutor from October 1773 to October 1774, and the diary left by Fithian gives us much insight into the life of the family, the neighbors and the life of the period.

Councillor Robert Carter was a vestryman of Cople parish, member of the House of Burgesses and Councillor of State. He inherited a large estate and acquired more.

Councillor Robert Carter served his country in the Revolutionary War, and rose to the rank of Colonel in the Continental Army.

Fithian in his diary gives a discussion about tombstones in which the Councillor declared "he would have no splendor nor magnificent monument, not even a stone to say *hic jacet*. He told us he proposed to make his own coffin and use it for a chest till its proper use shall be required—that no stone, nor inscription be put over him—and that he would choose to be laid under a shade tree where he might be undisturbed and sleep in peace and obscurity. He told us that with his own hands he planted, and is with great diligence raising a catalpa tree at the head of his father who lies in his garden. Whereupon Mrs. Carter begged that she might have a stone with this only for a monument, 'Here Lies Frances Tasker Carter.'" Their wishes have been carried out.

Councillor Carter divided his lands into farms, which he named after the signs of the zodiac.

He concluded to free his slaves before his death, and we find that at "Cedarfield" he experimented in the "Share Crop" plan, by giving some of his old darkies teams, seeds and farming tools, and houses to live in. No bosses but themselves and to farm as they pleased, but to give him one third of the crop.

In Northumberland County, in a book called *Records* at page 232 *et seq.* is found his deed of manumission and it, in part, is as follows but the schedules attached thereto are too long to be inserted here:

List of slaves the property of Robert Carter of Westmoreland County taken from returns made the first day of January, seventeen hundred & ninety one, who were then living at the following plantations—namely—Nomini Hall—Aries—Old Ordinary—Taurus—Gemini—Forest Quarter & Coles Point in Westmoreland County,—Cancer in Richmond County, Aquarius, Scorpio, Capricorn, Libra, Virgo, Sagitarus in Frederick County, Leo in Loudoun County, Cancer in Prince William County—at Mr. John Peck's & Mr. Robert Mitchell's both living in Richmond County.

Then follows a list of male and female slaves and the farm to which they belong, in all 453 slaves.

Whereas I Robert Carter of Nomini Hall in the County of Westmoreland County & Commonwealth of Virginia am possessed as my absolute property off, in & to many negroes & mulatto slaves whose number, names, situations & ages will fully appear by a Schedule hereunto annexed: and Whereas I have for some time past been convinced that to retain them in Slavery is contrary to the true principals of Religion & Justice, & that therefore it was my duty to manumit them, if it could be accomplished without infringing the laws of my Country, & without being of disadvantage to my neighbors & the Community at large: And Whereas the General Assembly for the Commonwealth of Virginia did in the year Seventeen hundred & eighty two enact a law entitled "An Act to authorize the manumission of Slaves" Now be it remembered that I the said Robert do under the said Act for myself my heirs Executors & administrators emancipate from slavery all such my Slaves emancipated in the aforesaid Schedule (as are under the age of forty six years) but in a manner & form as hereafter particularly mentioned & set forth, that is to say: that for as much as I have with great care & attention endeavored to discover that mode of Manumission from Slavery which can be effected consonant to law & with the least possible disadvantage to my fellow Citizens I have determined to discharge myself from Act of justice & duty by declaring that my Slaves not receive an immediate but a gradual Emancipation in the following manner—viz—Fifteen of my Slaves under the age of forty six beginning at the oldest & descending according to their age arc

hereby emancipated & set free on the Second day of January seventeen hundred & ninety two: And fifteen more of my Slaves shall be liberated & set free on the first day of January Seventeen & ninety three & so annually in every year upon the first day of January (unless when that happens on a Sunday & then on the next succeeding day) until the year eighteen hundred & one inclusive, By which means one hundred & fifty of my slaves within the age restricted by the Act aforesaid will be manumitted; Regard still being had in all the subsequent manumissions that the oldest of my Slaves be the first manumitted:—And whereas it will be found from the Schedule aforesaid that a large number of my Male & Female Slaves are at present under the ages of twenty one & eighteen years; I do hereby declare that such and every of the male negroes shall be emancipated and set free when they shall have attained the age of twenty one years & such & every of the Females when she or they shall have attained the age of eighteen years respectively according to the said Schedule, and the aforesaid Act of Assembly; In witness Whereof I have hereunto set my hand & affixed my seal this first day of August in the year of our Lord Seventeen hundred & ninety one.

Robert Carter. (Seal)

And whereas sundry female Slaves mentioned in the annexed Schedule have been delivered of Children since the first day of January Seventeen hundred & ninety one, which Children are considered as Slaves in this Commonwealth & to provide for the Children that be so born I do now declare that all the males & Females that may be born of the aforesaid women in the course of the present year Seventeen hundred & ninety one shall be free—that is to say the males in the year eighteen hundred & twelve—females in the year eighteen hundred & nine or as many of them as may be then living.—As Witness my hand & seal the day & year written before.

Robert Carter (Seal)

JOHN CATLETT

John Catlett was born in the Parish of Sittenbourne, County Kent, England, and was long one of the leading men in the old county of Rappahannock. He was a Justice in 1663, and died about 1670, killed while defending the fort at Port Royal. He came to Virginia with his half-brother Edward Rowzee. He married Elizabeth (Rowzee Mathews?) Slaughter, widow of Captain Francis Slaughter, Sr., and she married about April 20, 1673, Amory Butler, rector of Sittenbourne Parish. She died in 1773. In her will she names her brother Edward Rowzee. John Catlett left a son named John Catlett. Colonel John Catlett patented two thousand acres of land opposite the city of Fredericksburg on June 2, 1666. On part of this patent is where George Washington spent part of his boyhood. John Catlett, Jr. married Elizabeth Gaines and was a member of the House of Burgesses for Essex in 1693-1702, Justice of the County Court, 1680, and Colonel of the Essex County Militia. He died in 1724.

HANNABAL CHANDLER

Hannabal Chaandler born in Westmoreland County, Va., September 18, 1800, married Lucy Bowcock, May 26, 1843. He was a Justice for Westmoreland County, and a member of the House of Delegates, from his county, 1846 to 1848. Died at "Windsor," at Montross, on November 14, 1865.

GAWEN CORBIN

Gawen Corbin, son of Gawen Corbin and Jane, his wife, lived at "Pecatone," Westmoreland County, and also at "Laneville," King and Queen County. He was Burgess for King and Queen County 1736, 1740, and for Middlesex County in 1742-1747. He married Hannah Lee, daughter of Thomas Lee of "Stratford," Westmoreland County, and his will was proved in Westmoreland County January 29, 1760.

## JOHN CRABB

John Crabb derived most of his estate from his brother, Osman Crabb from Somerset, England, who died about 1695. When John Crabb settled in Virginia he became a successful merchant, and he married the widow of Daniel Hutt, Temperance, daughter of Dr. Thomas Gerrard. They left sons Osman and Thomas and many descendants of these two sons now live in Westmoreland County.

## JOHN CRITCHER

John Critcher, a representative from Virginia; born in Westmoreland County, Va., March 11, 1820; attended Brent's Preparatory School; was graduated from the University of Virginia at Charlottesville in 1839, and later pursued higher studies in France for three years; studied law; was admitted to the bar in 1842, and commenced practice in Westmoreland County, Va.; served in the State Senate 1861 and 1874-1877; member of the State Secession Convention in 1861; served as lieutenant-colonel of cavalry in the Confederate Army during the Civil War; appointed judge of the eighth judicial circuit of Virginia, but was removed under the resolution of Congress dated February 18, 1869, which provided that any one who has borne arms against the United States should be dismissed from office within thirty days; elected as a Conservative to the Forty-second Congress (March 4, 1871-March 3, 1873); died in Alexandria, Va., September 27, 1901; interment in the Episcopal Cemetery.

## FRANCIS DADE

Francis Dade, son of William Dade, Esq. of Tannington, County Suffolk, England, came to Virginia about 1650. He was doubtless involved in some royalist plot, for he was for many years, known as John Smith. He married Behethland Bernard, daughter of Captain Thomas Bernard, Burgess for Warwick County. He died at sea in 1662. He was major in the Militia of Westmoreland County. His widow married Major Andrew Gilson. After removing to Westmoreland County he resumed his true name, that of Francis Dade. (*Biography—Tyler*, p. 172.)

## COLONEL GEORGE ESKRIDGE

Colonel George Eskridge was born in England and came to Virginia about 1690. He settled at Sandy Point, in Westmoreland County and was a Burgess from that county for 1706. He was a lawyer, and attorney for the Crown in Westmoreland and patented large tracts of land in eastern Virginia. He married Hannah Ashton and left issue. He was a church warden and a vestryman of Cople parish, of which Yeocomico Church was the first church of that parish. He was Queen's attorney in 1703 until 1710, again King's attorney from 1719 until 1732. His health failing he retired in that year and died about 1735.

## DR. FERDINANDO FAIRFAX

Dr. Ferdinando Fairfax married in Westmoreland County, Virginia, January 10, 1831, Mary Ann Piper Jett, daughter of Jeremiah B. Jett, and wife Mary Ann Piper (See sheet 4). He was a Justice of the Peace in King George County, and executor of the will of his nephew, James H. Payne, of "Payne's Point" in Westmoreland County, Virginia. As a young man he lived for a time at "Nomini Hall." In 1833 he bought a farm in King George County where the present Shiloh Baptist Church stands and built a home which he called "Cameron." Dr.

Fairfax married, second, Mary Jane Jett, November 27, 1855, a first cousin of his first wife. He had a son, William Henry Fairfax, who married Eleanor Griffith, February 25, 1867, and a daughter Ada, who married A. M. Chandler of Windsor, at Montross, and who are mother and father of the present Commonwealth's Attorney for Westmoreland County.

## BERRYMAN GREEN

Berryman Green was born in Westmoreland County, Virginia, in 1754. He enlisted in the Revolutionary War as a private in 1766, and served through the war as quartermaster on General Washington's staff. Being a cripple, General Washington kept him on such duty, in lieu of more active service. He married, first, Anne Pritchard, and married, second, Nancy Terry. He died in Halifax County, Virginia, September 13, 1825. (*Halifax Co. Hist.*, p. 184.)

## REVEREND DAVID GRIFFITH

While Reverend David Griffith was not a resident of Westmoreland County, I here give his history because so many families in Westmoreland are descendants of his brother, who did live here.

"Reverend David Griffith was a native of the city of New York, and was educated there and partly in England, for the medical profession. Having resolved to enter the ministry of the Protestant Episcopal Church, he went to London in the year 1770, and there, on the nineteenth of August, was ordained by Bishop Terrick. He took his degrees in London, returned to America, and entered upon the duties of his profession in the interior of New York. About 1771 he became rector of Shelburne parish, in Loudoun County, Virginia. In 1776 he entered the military service as surgeon and chaplain to the Third Virginia Regiment, and continued in that position until he resigned March 18, 1779, when he became rector of Christ Church, Alexandria, Va. There he remained until his death, August 3rd, 1789. He died at the home of Bishop White in Philadelphia." (From G. W. P. Custis, article, *Nat. Rep.*)

## JOHN PRATT HUNGERFORD

John Pratt Hungerford, a Representative from Virginia, was born near Leedstown, Westmoreland County, Virginia, January 2, 1761. He received an elementary education under private teachers. He studied law, was admitted to the bar, and practiced; served in the Revolutionary War; member of the House of Delegates 1797-1800; member of the State Senate 1801-1809; presented credentials as a Democratic Member Elect to the Twelfth Congress and served from March 4 to November 29, 1811, when he was succeeded by John Talliaferro, who contested his election; elected to the Thirteenth and Fourteenth Congresses (March 4, 1813-March 3, 1817); served in the War of 1812 as brigadier general of militia; again a member of the State House of Delegates 1823-1830; died at "Twiford," Westmoreland County, Va., December 21, 1833; interment in Hungerford Cemetery, Leedstown, Va.

## FIELD JARVIS

Field Jarvis was born in Westmoreland County, April 26, 1756, and lived near the present "Potomac Mills." He volunteered for service in 1776. Served three months in the lead mines in Wythe County to keep the Tories and Indians from taking them. He also had other service and was pensioned in Monroe County, Va., January 21, 1833.

## JOSEPH JONES

Joseph Jones, born in 1727. He was in the Continental Congress in 1777 and 1778 and again in 1780 and 1783. Before this, however, he was a member of the House of Burgesses and served on the Committee of Safety in 1775 and in the Convention of 1776. He was a lawyer and at one time served as judge of the General Court. He was a Major General of Virginia militia and a friend of George Washington. When in 1783 a proposition was made to the Virginia Legislature to revoke the release to the United States of the territory northwest of the Ohio River, the proposal was defeated principally by Jones' opposition. Jones was an uncle of President James Monroe, and assisted in his education. Spence Monroe married Elizabeth Jones, sister of Joseph Jones. An uncle, William Jones, lived in Fredericksburg. Joseph Jones died at Fredericksburg October 28, 1805.

## ROGER JONES

Roger Jones, Adjutant General, born in Westmoreland County, 1790. Entered the Marine Corps as a Lieutenant in 1809; made Captain on breaking out of the Mexican War, and transferred to the artillery. He was with General Dearborn on the Canadian frontier. General Dearborn obtained for him the staff appointment as Assistant-Adjutant-General. He was in the action at Fort George and Stony Creek. At the capture of Fort Erie, and at Chippewa, he distinguished himself and President Madison made him a Major, and afterward for bravery in several engagements he was made Lieutenant Colonel. After the war he remained in the service and in 1825 was made Adjutant-General; 1827 made a Major; 1829 a Colonel, and in 1832 he was made Brigadier-General. (*Mil. Heroes of Wars 1812 and 1845*, page 281.)

## MEREDITH MILES MARMADUKE

Meredith Miles Marmaduke, seventh Governor of the State of Missouri, was born in Westmoreland County, Virginia, on August 28, 1791, son of Vincent and Sarah (Porter) Marmaduke. He received a common school education and began his life as a civil engineer. At the age of twenty-two years he was commissioned Colonel of a regiment, organized in Westmoreland County for frontier defense during the War of 1812, and at the close of the war he was appointed U. S. Marshal for the Eastern District of Virginia. In 1821 he removed to Missouri to benefit his health, and for six years engaged in trade between Franklin, Missouri and Santa Fe, New Mexico. In 1830 he settled as a farmer near Arrow Rock, Missouri, where he was successful in operating a large tract of land. He organized the first State Fair and served as its president. He was elected a State Senator from Saline County, Missouri, and was also a County Judge. He was elected Lieutenant-Governor of Missouri in 1840, and by the death of Governor Thomas Reynolds, in 1844, was made Governor. His term expired November 20, 1844. In 1847 he was chosen a member of the State Constitutional Convention. He married Lavina, daughter of the wealthy Dr. John Sappington, and had seven sons and three daughters. One of his sons, John Sappington Marmaduke, was Governor of Missouri after the Civil War. The Marmaduke family was prominent in Missouri politics for two generations. Meredith Miles Marmaduke died at Arrow Rock, Missouri, March 26, 1864.

## JOHN MARSHALL

John Marshall, son of Thomas Marshall, Colonel of the Third Virginia Regiment of the Continental Line, was born in Germantown, Fauquier County, Virginia, September 24, 1755, died in Philadelphia, Pa., July 6, 1835. Received elementary instruction from his parents, and was taught by Reverend Alexander Campbell at the Upper Glebe or Round Hill Church, also under a private tutor, James Thompson. When he was eighteen he began the study of law, but at the outbreak of the Revolutionary War joined a company of State militia that subsequently became part of the Eleventh Regiment of Virginia Troops; was lieutenant of a company and promoted captain in May, 1777; participated in a number of the more important engagements from 1775 to 1779; was ordered to Virginia in 1779 to take charge of the militia then being organized, and studied law at William and Mary College, Williamsburg, Va.; was admitted to the bar in 1780; returned to the command of his company, then at the army's headquarters, and to Virginia later in the year, where he joined the forces of Baron von Steuben for the defense of the State; resigned his commission in 1781 and engaged in the practice of law in Fauquier County; delegate in the Virginia House of Burgesses in 1780; settled in Richmond and practiced law; member of the executive council 1782-1795; again a member of the House of Burgesses 1782-1788; delegate to the State Constitutional Convention for the ratification of the Constitution that met in Richmond, June 2, 1788; declined the Cabinet position of Attorney General and also a foreign mission tendered by President Washington; one of the special commissioners to France in 1797 and 1798 to demand redress and reparation for hostile actions of that country; resumed the practice of law in Virginia; declined the appointment of Associate Justice of the Supreme Court of the United States tendered by President Adams May 7, 1800, but the appointment was not considered, and on May 12, 1800, was appointed Secretary of State; entered upon his new duties June 6, 1800, and although appointed Chief Justice of the United States January 20, 1801, and notwithstanding he took the oath of office as Chief Justice February 4, 1801, continued to serve in the Cabinet until March 4, 1801; member of the Virginia Convention of 1820; continued as Chief Justice until his death in Philadelphia, Pa., July 6, 1835. Interment in the "New Burying Ground" on Shockoe Hill, Richmond, Virginia. (*Congressional Directory*.)

## THOMAS MARSHALL

Thomas Marshall born in Westmoreland County April 2, 1730. His father, John Marshall "of the forest" acquired, October 23, 1727, 200 acres on Appomattox Creek, originally granted to John Washington and Thomas Pope. Thomas Marshall was the father of Chief Justice John Marshall. The house in which Thomas Marshall was born still stood until about twenty-five years ago when the stones from the old chimney were sold and removed. John Marshall "of the forest" married Elizabeth Markham, daughter of Lewis Markham, one-time sheriff of Westmoreland County. John Marshall died in 1752 and left the land to his widow during her lifetime, to be passed on, at her death, to his son, Thomas. Thomas Marshall was about two years older than George Washington. The friendship that existed between Colonel Thomas Marshall and George Washington began when they were schoolmates at the institution taught by Henry Williams at Church Point. They both learned and practiced surveying



together, and for their services received several thousand acres of wild land in Henry County, now in West Virginia. Henry and Francis Williams both lived near Church Point. One of the practice-sheet surveys is now in existence. Thomas Marshall married Mary Randolph Keith in 1754. He removed to Fauquier County, where he was appointed surveyor of that county, May 24, 1759. He was elected to the House of Burgesses for Fauquier County, and in 1767 was appointed sheriff. He saw service in the Revolutionary War, and was made a Colonel in 1777. He removed to Kentucky in 1780, where he died in 1802.

#### MARSHALL FAMILY—EXCURSUS

The Marshall family had many representatives in Westmoreland County, from which descendants are scattered over many Southern and Western States. The emigrant of that name was Captain John Marshall, and he settled in upper Westmoreland County on land he purchased from Wm. Underwood, John Washington and Nathaniel Pope. He had children as follows:

Thomas, born in Eastern Virginia about 1655; died in May 1704, in Washington parish. He was "a small farmer and a zealous Episcopalian." (Marshall Lineage.) He married Martha — (maiden name unknown). Their children were William and John. William was born about 1685. John was born prior to 1700, and died August, 1752. He married about 1722, Elizabeth Markham, born, perhaps in Alexandria, Virginia, about 1704 and died in Fauquier County in 1775. Captain John Marshall was a farmer with 1,200 acres of land, most of which was patented by John Washington and Nathaniel Pope. He was a captain of Militia. The land had come to William, as oldest son of Thomas. William conveyed this land to his brother John in 1728. The children of John Marshall, "of the forest," as by his will, were Markham, Nancy, Elizabeth and Margaret and Sarah. Sarah seems to have been the oldest, and was born 1723, married about 1743, Robert Lovell, who lived at Bluff Point, Westmoreland County.

Ann, or called Nancy in will, born about 1725, married about 1745, Augustine Smith of a nearby farm, died in Fauquier County, named as one of the witnesses to the will of John Marshall. After the death of John Marshall "of the forest," in 1752, the Smiths with Thomas Marshall, moved near Germantown, Fauquier County, Virginia.

Elizabeth Marshall, born about 1727, married, about 1747, John Smith, brother of Augustine Smith, and John is said to have died in 1783.

Colonel Thomas Marshall was born in Washington parish, Westmoreland County, Virginia, April 2, 1730; died in Washington, Mason County, Kentucky, June 22, 1802. He married in Fauquier County, Mary Randolph Keith in 1754. She was born in Fauquier County, Virginia, April 28, 1737 and died in Mason County, Kentucky, September 19, 1809.

George Washington appointed him as Deputy Surveyor when surveying the Fairfax lands farther up the Northern Neck. Thomas Marshall in the Revolutionary War became major of the regiment in which his son, John Marshall, afterwards Chief Justice of the Supreme Court, was serving.

John Marshall, was born in Westmoreland County, Virginia about 1732. He married Jane Quesenbury.

Reverend William Marshall was born in Washington parish, Westmoreland County, Virginia about 1735 and died in 1809 in Kentucky; married in Virginia, Mary Ann Pickett in 1766. She was the daughter of William Pickett.

Markham, called Abraham in his father's will, was born in Westmoreland County, Virginia, about 1740. He removed to Fauquier County, Virginia about 1753 and married Ann Bailey. He removed to Lincoln County, Kentucky about 1779 and engaged in surveying lands.

Mary Marshall, born about 1738, married Reverend William McClanahan about 1758. He was a Baptist minister. The early years of their married life were spent in Westmoreland County. Their oldest son, Thomas McClanahan was born there. About the close of the century they moved to Greenville, South Carolina where he died.

The McClanahan family was intermarried with the Marmaduke, Robinson and Rochester families of Westmoreland County, Virginia. A John McClanahan married Elizabeth P. Marmaduke, a daughter of Vincent Marmaduke. (W.D.B. 28, page 73.)

Reverend William McClanahan born in Westmoreland County, Virginia, about 1738, married in 1758, Mary Marshall. He raised a company of Baptist Volunteers in Culpeper County during the Revolution and they were called "the fighting Baptists." The family removed to Greenville District, South Carolina. He had a son Thomas McClanahan who was a noted Indian fighter. His will was made May 15, 1802 and date of proof not given, but he died 1802. (See Robinson family.)

Several of the Robinson family settled in the Greenville District, in South Carolina.

John Robinson, born in Westmoreland County, Virginia, married Susan McClanahan, daughter of Reverend William McClanahan and Mary Marshall, in Culpeper County, Virginia, and removed to the Greenville District, South Carolina, and in 1810 moved to Bourbon County, Kentucky, and finally settled in 1825 in Boone County, Missouri. He died in Boone County, Missouri. They had eleven children as follows:

1. John, died single in Ohio in service of the United States in the War of 1812.
2. Gerrard, married his cousin, Ann McClanahan and moved to Howard County, Missouri and left children.
3. William, married — Sims and settled in Howard County, Missouri and left issue.
4. Maxmillian, married — Butler, settled in Boone County, Missouri and left issue.
5. Sidney, born about 1805 in Greenville District, South Carolina, married his cousin, Susan McClanahan, moved to Morgan County, Missouri, and left issue.
6. Benjamin F., married first, — McClanahan; married second, — Alcock, and settled in Texas.
7. Louis Marshall, married — Benson, settled in California.
8. Francis, married — Benson, removed to California and left issue.
9. Richard H., married — Sibley, settled in California and left issue.
10. Elizabeth, married Stephen Bedford, lived in Boone County, Missouri and left issue.
11. Alexander Marshall Robinson, born in Greenville, South Carolina, November 17, 1802, died in Platte City, Missouri in 1894. He married first, 1822, Louisa Bayse, daughter of Lisbon Bayse, Bourbon County, Kentucky. After her death he married, second, Catherine A. Hughes, daughter of William Hughes, of Bourbon County, Kentucky. She died in 1884, in Platte County, Missouri. He was a State Senator sev-

eral terms. Another brother, in Morgan County, Missouri, was a candidate for State Senator against Major William Monroe, and Major Monroe was elected.

John McClanahan who came to Missouri with the Robinson family, settled in Morgan County, Mo., having come from Kentucky. He married in Kentucky, Priscilla Chisholm, and in their family was born John Marshall McClanahan, November 14, 1846. He was married February 28, 1871 to Nannie T. Anthony, at the home of Anderson W. Anthony, by the Rev. James Edward Sims. He died July 21, 1927. He left issue:

Vallie Blanch, born August 6, 1874.

Vergie Bernice, born November 13, 1879; died November 4, 1925.

Harold Anthony Robinson, born January 5, 1882.

Samuel Livingston, born April 19, 1884.

Priscilla Lillian, born June 14, 1888.

#### JOHN JAMES MAUND

John James Maund, studied law and was made an attorney by the District Court of Fredericksburg, April 30, 1789, and practiced in Westmoreland County, Virginia. He married Harriet Lucy Carter, heiress of "Nomini Hall," from her father Robert Carter. "Nomini Hall" contained 3,500 acres and he willed this land to his sons, Thomas and George Maunds. He had several large tracts of land adjoining Kinsale which he sold by 1799. He bought 3,000 acres of land from Henry Lee and his wife Nancy, lying in Patrick County, Virginia. His sons Thomas and George Maunds sell "Nomini Hall" to John Arnest, September 13, 1817. The date of Mr. Maund's birth or death is not definitely known but by a stone in the cemetery at "Nomini Hall" it is known that he died before May 23, 1818. The following from a tombstone at "Nomini Hall" is furnished by Mrs. George Walker, who is a sister of Thomas Arnest, the present owner of "Nomini Hall."

"Here to the right of the late/I. J. Maund Esq., is deposited the body/of his dutiful Daughter,/Mrs. Ann M. Arnest/who departed this life/on the 23d. of May/1818 in her 28th/Year." The stone-cutter did not finish the first J. in Mr. Maund's name as his name was John James Maund without question.

Judge Embrey in his *History of Fredericksburg*, p. 154 gives a list of lawyers that is worth looking over. The judges of the District Court of Fredericksburg were James Mercer and Richard Parker. "On April 30th of the year 1789 there appeared before these judges and made application to be admitted to practice as attorneys James Monro, John Marshall, John Taylor, John T. Brooke, Robert Brooke, John Minor, Andrew Buchanan, Oliver Towles, John F. Mercer, Charles Simms, Bushrod Washington, Richard Brent, John James Maund and William Waller Henning." (C. O. B. "A", p. 6, City Clerk's Office.)

#### ROBERT MURPHY MAYO

Robert Murphy Mayo, a Representative from Virginia; born in Hague, Westmoreland County, Va., April 28, 1836; attended private schools and William and Mary College, Williamsburg, Va.; was graduated from Virginia Military Institute at Lexington, in 1858; was instructor in mathematics at Mount Pleasant Military Academy, Sing Sing (now Ossining, N. Y.), and later at Virginia Military Institute; studied law at the Lexington Law School (now Washington and Lee University) 1858-59; served throughout the

Civil War in the Confederate Army, first as major and later as colonel of the Forty-seventh Regiment of Virginia; was admitted to the bar and commenced practice in Hague, Va., in 1865; member of the State House of Delegates 1881, 1882 and 1885-1888; presented credentials as a Readjuster Member Elect to the Forty-eighth, and served from March 4, 1883 to March 20, 1884, when he was succeeded by George T. Garrison, who contested the election; unsuccessful candidate for re-election; resumed the practice of law; died in Hague, Va., March 29, 1896; interment in Yeocomico Cemetery, Yeocomico Church, Westmoreland County, Va. Married Lucy Claybrook and had issue: Charlotte, who married Thomas Johnson, Richard, Archibald, and two children died young.

#### JOSEPH JONES MONROE

Joseph Jones Monroe, born —, Westmoreland County, Va., a brother of President Monroe, was one of the first settlers of Howard County, Missouri, arriving there in 1819. He was a widower at the time of his arrival, and in 1820 married Mrs. Hulda Davis, a daughter of one of the earliest Baptist preachers in North Missouri (Hubbard). Monroe died July 6, 1824, and, says the *Intelligencer*, "was a man of warm heart, of undoubted integrity, of polished education and inestimable worth." The first clerk of Chariton County, Mo., was his son-in-law. (Houck 3: 92. Note.)

#### CHRISTOPHER MOTHERSHEAD

Christopher Mothershead bought land from William Lord on a branch of Pope's Creek, 150 acres, and he was probably the emigrant of the large family of that name.

#### JOHN MURPHY

John Murphy, merchant, came from Ayr, Southwest Scotland, and was made an Attorney for John Ballantine and others, July 18, 1794. In 1796 he bought 476 acres of land, part of the Maunders' patent, from Daniel Tebbs, and also other lands adjoining. From him descended the family of that name in the Northern Neck. He named his farm "Ayrfield" for his home town in Scotland. In the lower part of the Northern Neck is Kilmarnock which is named for a city in Ayr, Scotland. The large brick house at "Ayrfield" was built by John Murphy, and is set in a large lawn, back from the road. It is now occupied by surveyor F. M. Murphy.

#### DANIEL MCCARTY

Daniel McCarty, the emigrant, was born in England in 1679. He was a Captain of Militia. He was much interested in public and church affairs.

From a tomb in Yeocomico churchyard:

"Here lyeth the body of Daniel McCarty who departed this life the 4th. of May 1724 in the forty-fifth year of his age. He was endowed with many virtues and good qualifications but the actions, proceeding from them bespeak their praise.

"Here also lyeth the body of Thaddeus McCarty youngest son of Daniel McCarty, Esq. who departed this life the 7th. of Feb. 1731 in the 19th. year of his age.

"Near this place likewise is the body of Penelope wife of Daniel McCarty second son of Daniel McCarty, Esq. and daughter of Christine Higgins, Gent. who departed this life the 26th. of March 1732 in the 19th year of her age, with one child."

Daniel McCarty, son of Daniel McCarty the emigrant was sent to school in England to be educated. After returning from England he came into possession of his father's business, who died in 1724. He inherited a large estate and

"all my law and gospel books." Daniel McCarty, Jr. married first Penelope Higgins, daughter of Christine Higgins. She died March 26, 1732, "in the 19th. year of her age, with one child." Daniel McCarty, Jr. married second, Mrs. Elizabeth Smith, widow of Nicholas Smith, of "Smith's Mount," which within itself was a large estate. Daniel McCarty, Jr. bought the plantation afterwards called "Longwood" from several parties. He purchased 496 acres from William Lord, son of John Lord, January 19, 1730. (W. D. B. 8-1, p. 459.) He also bought tracts from William Bridges, Hugh French and Margaret, his wife, and obtained all the lands to the wharf at the mouth of Pope's Creek, which came into the possession of Mary Randall only heir of Thomas Pope, 500 acres, whose grandfather bought the land from the original patentee. (W. D. B. 6, p. 156.) Daniel McCarty, Sr. bought this land June 5, 1717, and left it to Daniel McCarty, Jr. He built a brick house on the hill on land he bought of William Lord, and the remnants of the walls are under the present frame house, the original house having burned during the Civil War. He and his wife are buried on a knoll just below the old house site. His will was made May 16, 1744; proved June 26, 1744. He devised his estate to his son, Daniel, after the death of his wife Elizabeth.

#### LIEUTENANT DANIEL NEALE

In 1659 Lieutenant Daniel Neale and his wife Ellen Neale, appear in the records of Northumberland County, Va. He served as constable, an important office in those times. They had the following and perhaps other issue: Daniel, Christopher, Robert, Charles and Daniel, born about 1680.

The Virginia Neales all descended from Lieutenant Daniel Neale, an Irish Protestant, who was in Northumberland in 1659.

Daniel Neale of Cople Parish, Westmoreland County, Va., born about 1680 in Northumberland County, Va.; died in 1710 in Westmoreland County. Will probated in 1713, in the latter county, in which he devises to his son, Presley, "all the land on which I now live." in Cople parish, Westmoreland County, and desires that all the children "stay with their mother until they be of age, marry, or leave with her consent." He married Ursula Presley, daughter of Col. William Presley, and sister of Capt. Peter Presley, of "Northumberland House," Northumberland County. In 1718, Ursula (Presley) Neale, the widow of Daniel Neale, appears as the wife of Wharton Ransdell, of Westmoreland County.

Presley Neale, son of Daniel and Ursula, of Fairfax County, Va., date of birth unknown, died 1749. He served as sub-sheriff of Westmoreland County, owned estates in Fairfax, Westmoreland and Northumberland counties. In his will he names his wife Margaret and children, Daniel, Elizabeth, Ann, Shapleigh, Richard and Jemima; all of the children were under age, but by the terms of the will, Daniel, the eldest son, was from that date to be free without waiting until he was of legal age prescribed by law; also daughter Jemima was to be her own mistress at the age of fourteen. This will devised ten slaves to his wife and two to each of his children, and to his three sons in addition to his lands in Fairfax and Westmoreland he bequeathed land in Northumberland which fell to him on the death of Colonel Presley. He married Margaret —, who died (will made Oct. 11, 1753 and probated May 27, 1755), believed to be the daughter of Moore and Margaret

(Moore) Fauntleroy, as their daughter Margaret married a Mr. Neale.

Richard Neale of Westmoreland County, born 1743, died 1816. He took a prominent and active part in affairs of church and State; served with distinction in the Revolutionary War. He married (first) prior to July 8, 1767, Frances Underwood, of King George County; (second) — 1800 Mary (Nelson) Smith widow of Lewis Smith of Fauquier County, and daughter of William and Mary Nelson of Westmoreland County. His widow married in 1820 Rev. Micajah Fairfield.

Presley Neale comes from a long line of Neales in Northumberland and Westmoreland counties. On July 21, 1789 he bought from the heirs of the patentee, John Butler, 275 acres of land, and on September 2, 1811 he sold to the trustees appointed by Nomini Baptist Church of Christ, John Neale, Berryman Reamy, and Alick Saunders, "a parcel of land containing 1 acre situated on the north side of the road from Oak Grove to Montross and on which a new brick church has recently been built.

#### WILLOUGHBY NEWTON

Willoughby Newton, a Representative from Virginia; born at "Lee Hall," near Hague, Westmoreland County, Va., December 2, 1802; received a liberal education from private tutors and attended William and Mary College, Williamsburg, Va.; studied law, was admitted to the bar, and commenced the practice of his profession in Westmoreland County, Va.; member of the State House of Delegates 1826-1832; elected as a Whig to the Twenty-eighth Congress (March 4, 1843-March 3, 1845); unsuccessful candidate for re-election in 1844 to the Twenty-ninth Congress; resumed the practice of law in Westmoreland County and also engaged in agricultural pursuits; president of the Virginia Agricultural Society in 1852; again served in the State House of Delegates 1861-1863; died at "Linden," Westmoreland County, Va., May 23, 1874; interment in the private cemetery on the estate. Married Mary Stevenson Brockenbrough, daughter of William Brockenbrough, Judge of Virginia Court of Appeals. Descendants were W. B. Newton, Captain of Company C, 4th Virginia Cavalry, killed at Raccoon Ford, 1864; John B. Newton, Bishop Coadjutor of Virginia; Willoughby Newton; Robert M. Newton; Edward C. Newton; daughters, Sally, who married Dr. Smith of Winchester, Virginia; Judith, who married Edward Claybrook; Mary Willoughby, who died at age of 18 years.

#### RICHARD OMOHUNDRO

Richard Omohundro was probably the first of that family name in Westmoreland County. The family has remained in the county since a very early date, both in Westmoreland and surrounding counties.

#### JUDGE RICHARD PARKER

Judge Richard Parker established a law school at a place near Montross, called Lawfield. Judge Parker left many descendants who became prominent in the law, army and navy. Judge Parker presided at the meeting at Leedstown when the Leedstown Resolutions were signed in 1766. He was a member of the General Court from 1788 until his death in 1813. Judge Parker married Elizabeth Beale, a daughter of William Beale of "Chestnut Hill" in Richmond County. He had four sons, officers of distinction in

the Revolutionary War, and a son John was drowned in the Potomac River, in 1810, while trying to board his ship. All the four sons in the Revolutionary War received land grants.

## RICHARD ELLIOTT PARKER

Richard Elliott Parker, a Senator from Virginia; born at "Rock Spring," Westmoreland County, Va., December 27, 1783; attended the public schools, and was graduated from Washington College (now Washington and Lee University), Lexington, Va., in 1803; studied law, was admitted to the bar in 1804, and practiced in Westmoreland County; member of the State House of Delegates 1807-1809; served as colonel of the Thirtieth Virginia Regiment 1812-1814; returned to practice in Westmoreland County; for many years judge of the General Court and Circuit Court of Virginia; elected as a Democrat to the United States Senate to fill the vacancy caused by the resignation of Benjamin W. Leigh, and served from December 12, 1836, to March 13, 1837, when he resigned; elected by the Legislature of Virginia one of the judges of the Court of Appeals to fill the vacancy caused by the death of Dabney Carr; declined the position of Attorney General tendered by President Van Buren in 1840; died on his estate "The Retreat," near Snickersville (now Bluemont, Loudoun County), Va., September 6, 1840; interment in the family cemetery near Warsaw, Richmond County, Va. He was married and left a son Richard Parker, who also was a jurist.

## WILLIAM HARWAR PARKER

William Harwar Parker was born in Westmoreland County at Rock Springs. He married Mary Sturman, whose mother was a Foxhall. He was an officer of the Virginia State Navy, 1776 to 1780. He commanded a vessel named the "Tempest" during the Revolutionary War. (See *Va. Hist. Register*.) He retired from the Navy after the war and repaired to his plantation.

## BISHOP JOHN PAYNE

Bishop John Payne was born in the "White Oak Swamp" on the road from Colonial Beach to Oak Grove not far from Massie's old gate, January 9, 1815. His father, John Payne bought the old Glebe of the Upper Church of Washington Parish the same year and he was reared there. In 1828 he went to school at Campbellton, taught by Rev. Josiah Clapham. He entered William and Mary in 1831, and after leaving there he graduated at the Episcopal Theological Seminary at Alexandria, Va. in 1836. He was twice married, no issue of either marriage. His first wife was a daughter of Richard Barroll of Chestertown, Md., Anna Matilda Barroll. Soon after their marriage Mr. and Mrs. Payne sailed for Africa to take up their duties in the mission field. They arrived in Africa July 4, 1837. On July 11, 1851, while on a trip back to America, he was consecrated Bishop at St. Paul's Church in Alexandria, Va. Bishop Payne's first wife died in Africa in 1858 and was buried in the mission garden. He then married Miss Martha Williford, of Montpelier, Ga. who was sent to Cavalla station. They returned to the United States much broken in health. He accepted the pastorate of St. Peter's Church in Oak Grove, April 1870. He served this church for four years. He died at "Cavalla" his home which he built while serving Oak Grove Church and is buried in the Episcopal Seminary Cemetery, at Alexandria, Virginia. His wife died in Augusta, Ga., November 23, 1896.

## WILLIAM PAYNE

William Payne lived at Falmouth in 1776, and was Captain of Militia, was often called out, usually four or five times each year, for an aggregate of three or four months annually. The enemy ever making trouble among the slaves and destroying tobacco, burning buildings, so that desperate exertions had to be made against them. He had to render service along the Potomac and Rappahannock Rivers, his last service being at the siege of Yorktown. In 1780 moved to Westmoreland County and was made Captain of Militia. Pensioned in Fauquier County on August 31, 1832.

## JOHN QUISENBURY

John Quisenbury, born in Virginia in 1667, died in Westmoreland County, Virginia, his will made November 23, 1714 and proved November 27, 1717. He bought 100 acres of land from John Butler's patent for 359 acres (Sheet 5) on Pope's Creek. He married Ann Pope, a cousin of Ann Pope who married John Washington, the emigrant. Issue: William Quisenbury born about 1668, and whose descendants are scattered throughout the United States, one of whom, Nicholas Quisenbury, about 1850, married Rose Green, whose sister married the son of the Emperor Yterbide of Mexico.

## HUMPHREY QUISENBURY

Humphrey Quisenbury, son of John Quisenbury and Ann Pope, was born about 1670 in Westmoreland County, Virginia, and died in King George County, Virginia in 1727, married Elizabeth Mothershead, a daughter of John Mothershead, of Westmoreland County. His son Humphrey, had a daughter, Mary, who married John Marshall, uncle of Chief Justice John Marshall. Humphrey Marshall was a Senator from Kentucky 1795 to 1801, and author of the first *History of Kentucky*.

## JOHN SMITH

John Smith was born in Westmoreland County, Virginia, and moved to Frederick County, Virginia. Member of the State House of Delegates in 1777-1779 and again in 1786 to 1789; served in the State Senate 1791 to 1794; elected to the seventh and the six succeeding Congresses (March 4, 1801 to March 3, 1815); died in Rockville, Maryland, in March, 1836.

## NICHOLAS SMITH

Nicholas Smith was born in London September 4th, 1666, and died in King George County March 18, 1734. He was a justice in Richmond County and also coroner in 1714. He was the founder of "Smith's Mount" in Richmond County, later in King George County, now in Westmoreland County, and now owned by Mr. Battaile. When that part of Richmond County was incorporated into the new county of King George by act of the Assembly of 1720 he was appointed one of its first justices. Elected member of the House of Burgesses, 1723, 1726, 1732, 1734. (King George Records.) He is buried at Smith's Mount, where his tombstone has the following inscription:

"Here lyeth the Body of Coll. Nicholas Smith, son of Nicholas & Efsobah Smith, born at London the 4th day of Sept. in the year of our Lord 1666. Married his first wife in the 23d Year of his age, by whom he had no child. Married his Second in the Year 1722 by whom he had 3 children, one son and two Daughters. Departed this life the 18th day of March in the Year 1734 in the 68th Year of his Age."

Nicholas Smith left a large estate and of his three chil-

dren only one survived—Elizabeth, who married Harry Turner in 1743 before she was of age. Harry Turner was clerk of King George County from 1742 to 1751, in which year he died. Nicholas Smith married first, Agatha Sterne, daughter of David Sterne by whom he had no issue; married second, Elizabeth by whom he had one daughter to survive, and who married Harry Turner. His widow married second, Daniel McCarty 2nd.

#### NICHOLAS SPENCER

Nicholas Spencer, president of the council and acting Governor of Virginia after Lord Culpeper departed from the Colony, May 28, 1683, to the incoming of Francis Lord Howard of Effingham, in February 1684. He was the son of Nicholas Spencer, Esq. of Cople, in Bedfordshire, England, by his wife Mary, daughter of Sir Edmond Gostenick. He first engaged in merchandising in London, and, like many merchants, became interested in Virginia, to which he emigrated in 1659. He settled in Westmoreland County at "Albany" where, in August 18, 1662, he purchased 900 acres from Richard Wright. He also patented with John Washington 5,000 acres on Hunting Creek, which afterwards became famous as Mt. Vernon. When the parish of Cople was formed it was named in honor of the home of his family. He was a member of the House of Burgesses from 1666 to 1676, and was Secretary of State from 1679 until his death, September 23, 1689. He married, in 1662, Frances Mottram, youngest daughter of Colonel John Mottram. They had several children. She afterwards married the Reverend John Bolton.

(Honorable Nicholas Spencer in his lifetime sent for Books, for Records, and Law Books, and since his death came to the hands of Mrs. Spencer, and Colonel William Peirce and Henry Ross, Justices, are appointed to discourse with Madame Spencer and agree with her for the same.)

(W. C. O. 1690-1698, p. 1.) January 20, 1690.

#### COLONEL JOHN STONE

Colonel John Stone, of near Leedstown, married Mrs. Sarah Walker, widow of Colonel John Walker prior to 1672. (See sheet 10.) Sarah married first, Colonel Henry Fleet. Colonel John Stone was High Sheriff and a Justice of Richmond County before 1694. He was born about 1630 and settled near Leedstown, now in Westmoreland County, and had a son, Francis, who married Mrs. Mary Kay, widow of James Kay, of Richmond County, and daughter of Thomas Pannell, ancestor of General J. E. B. Stuart. Two sons, Francis and William Stone, married sisters. Francis Stone married Sarah Monroe and William Stone married Mary Monroe, daughters of William Monroe, who owned a mill on what is now called Troy Creek. One of Sarah and Mary Monroe's sisters married John Payne. One of William Stone's granddaughters, Mildred Richard Stone, married Thomas Wroe Weedon, nephew of General George Weedon, of the Revolution.

The Pannells and Stones owned land on Troy Creek, just below the William Monroe Mill. Payne lived at Cedar Hill.

#### DANIEL TEBBS

Daniel Tebbs, Gent. came from Tebbs, England about 1740, and settled in Westmoreland County, Va., and married a Miss Foushé from France, of the family of Marshall Foushé. Their son, Foushé Tebbs, married a Miss Bowers, and their son, also named Foushé Tebbs, married Mary

Baxter, a sister of the wife of Hugh Brent, Sr. There were other children.

#### AUGUSTINE WASHINGTON

Augustine Washington, born in 1720 was the third son of Augustine Washington and his first wife Jane Butler, and was called "Austin" to distinguish him from his father. He married Ann Aylett, daughter of William and Ann (Ashton) Aylett. He inherited the large Wakefield estate from his father, some 3,000 acres, while his elder brother inherited the Mt. Vernon estate. Both these sons had been educated in England. George Washington spent three winters in school living with his half-brother Augustine and his wife Ann Aylett Washington. It was these two that furnished money to educate George. The estate of Wakefield was left by Augustine to his son William Augustine Washington. Augustine Washington died in 1759 and his wife survived him for several years.

#### WILLIAM AUGUSTINE WASHINGTON

William Augustine Washington, born in 1717, was married three times. First, married his cousin Jane Washington, daughter of John Augustine and Hannah (Bushrod) Washington. Second, Mary Lee, daughter of Hon. Richard Henry and Ann (Aylett) Lee of "Chantilly." Third, Sarah Tayloe, daughter of Hon. John and Rebecca (Plater) Tayloe of Mount Airy.

William Augustine Washington had nine children, some born at Wakefield before it burned in 1790, some born at "Blenheim" and some at "Haywood."

After the mansion house burned in 1780, Augustine built "Blenheim" back in the woods out of sight of the river, for the British were then sending boats to the Potomac. After the war in 1783 he built "Haywood" down on the Potomac river bank. William Augustine Washington died in 1810 and is buried at Mt. Vernon.

#### BUSHROD WASHINGTON

Bushrod Washington, son of John Augustine Washington, born at "Bushfield," Westmoreland County, Virginia, June 5, 1762 and died November 26, 1829 in Washington, D. C. Married Julia Anne Blackburn, daughter of Colonel Thomas Blackburn, of Prince William County, Virginia. No issue. He graduated from William and Mary College in 1778, and read law under James Wilson in Philadelphia 1780-1781; served in the Revolution in John F. Mercer's Troop. He was a member of the House of Delegates of Virginia in 1787. On December 20, 1798, was appointed Judge of the Supreme Court of the United States by President Adams and was regarded as an eminent jurist of his time.

#### AUGUSTINE WEEDON

Augustine Weedon, born in Westmoreland County, Va. in 1751, served as sergeant under Captains James Quarles, William Long, and Colonel William Brent, Virginia Continental Line 1777; engaged in battle of Monmouth. In 1782 he married Jane Wroe, who was born in 1761 and died in 1830. In 1832 he applied for a pension, which was granted, and he died in Prince William County in 1833.

A few of the men who were leaders in their respective neighborhoods are shown by the Justices at various times. They were appointed from the various communities and were the representative men of their time.

(C.O.B., 1721-1731. June 28, 1721.)

## PATENTS

## PATENTEES—Sheet 1

John Ashton was an emigrant with three brothers, James, Peter and Charles. Captain Peter Ashton patented land in Northumberland County in 1657 and 1662, also land in Stafford County. Charles Ashton also patented land in Northumberland County. Captain John Ashton patented 783 acres of land Nov. 16, 1654, on Attopin Dam and on the same date patented 543 acres on Upper Machodoc. He was a member of the House of Burgesses for Westmoreland County in 1661; High Sheriff of Westmoreland County in 1664, and Commissioner of Peace in 1772. He acquired large land holdings in what is now King George County. His surviving wife was Grace —(?)—, born about 1623, and who died in 1667. His youngest son, Col. Henry Ashton, was a Burgess for Westmoreland County, 1703 and 1705. A justice in 1703 to 1720, and Sheriff from 1717 to 1718. He died Nov. 3, 1731.

George Weedon patented land south of Attopin Creek and the dams of John Washington's mill. He came from England, the place of his nativity. He was the ancestor of General George Weedon. He died in Westmoreland County in 1681-82. General George Weedon owned "Stony Point" and he married prior to 1764, Catherine Gordon, daughter of John and Margaret Gordon, of Spotsylvania County. He and Catherine sold their land in Westmoreland County, 535 acres, at Rocky Point to Thacker Washington, Oct. 4, 1786. Her sister married Gen. Hugh Mercer. From the records we find that Gen. George Washington advanced Weedon more rapidly than he did any other officer. As both Washington and Weedon were boys together at one time, may account for this attachment. Washington appointed Weedon an ensign Sept. 17, 1755, made him a lieutenant on July 26, 1776. August 13, 1776 he was promoted to Brigadier General from his last position. General George Weedon died without issue, in Fredericksburg, Va. in November, 1793 and his will proved Jan. 24, 1794.

Francis Grey patented 675 acres of land on July 16, 1654, and again he patented a second tract of 572 acres adjoining on March 18, 1662. He was a carpenter by trade. He settled first in Maryland and was in the General Assembly of Maryland. He took an active part in the uprising against Lord Baltimore, and as a consequence removed to Westmoreland, where conditions were more peaceful. He married Alice Moorman and in his will names his wife, Alice, and son, Francis, daughter, Anne Rush, and Anne Lancelot, daughter of John Lancelot. His will was made June 7, 1667 and proved July 31, 1667. The name is spelled Gray in some legal papers.

John Rozier, Sr. patented 1,450 acres of land abutting north on Rozier Creek and the Potomac River. Rozier Creek was then called by its Indian name "Attopin" Creek. John Rozier was a minister and married Elizabeth Hiller, probably in England. The Hillers lived on upper Machodoc Creek. He also patented land on Nomini Creek, Jan. 14, 1656, but he did not live there, as he sold the land to Edmund Brent, Dec. 21, 1657. After a number of mesne conveyances it came to Robert Carter. John Rozier built his house where "Shellfield" now stands and called the place "Sailor's Retreat"—a place and a welcome home for sailors. His will was made Feb. 25, 1659, and proved Dec. 15, 1660, in which he wills all his property to his son, John. His widow married Anthony Bridges, a minister and a son

of Hercules Bridges. John Rozier, Jr. carried on at "Sailor's Retreat" much as his father had done, and married Mary Williamson. He amended the patent for his land and repatented the same March 18, 1662.

"Shellfield" is a part of the John Rozier patent. It went out of the Rozier family to the Reverend William Thompson, to the Hugh French family, and then finally to George M. Carter, who sold it to Samuel Lewis, in 1838. (W. D. B. 30, p. 53.) In 1912, that part of "Shellfield, once "Sailor's Retreat," came to Mrs. Ada Cosden Cooke, who has remodeled the building, one of the oldest houses in that part of Westmoreland County.

Washington's Mill was built by John Washington, the emigrant, in 1662, on the head of Rozier's Creek, where the road from Colonial Beach to King George crosses it. It stood more than 300 feet west of the present bridge. This mill was made a turning point on the county line when it was set out between Westmoreland and King George Counties. This mill was built on land owned by Washington and was repaired in 1714. Just east of Rozier's Creek was the trading post of "Millville," most of the foundations of which were destroyed when the present road was graded. Not far away was Weedon's Mill, a small mill built by the emigrant George Weedon, who patented the land. About two miles up Rozier's Creek from the Washington Mill was another mill, built by Richard Watts and William Monroe, about 1712. (W. D. B. 5, p. 25.) "and known by the name of a water grist mill commonly called Monroe's Mill situate and being on Attopin Dam, one acre of land formerly of David Brown by William Monroe and Richard Watts." (W. D. B. 8-1, p. 389.)

At the mouth of Rozier's Pond was once one of a peculiar type of mills, called "the tide mill," and was operated by the tide running into the pond from the Potomac River. When high tide filled the pond, the water poured back into the Potomac River, at low tide. No such mill is known to exist anywhere in Virginia today.

## PATENTEES—Sheet 2

Ralph Faulkner was connected with the Bristol Iron Mines on Bristol Mines Creek. He patented a large tract of land, buying out several small holdings, or taking the owners in as partners. In this way he included 2,592 acres in one patent, made August 28, 1737. This was patented for the wood and ore on it. He was connected with several Iron Mine enterprises in Virginia and Maryland. Ralph Faulkner was Captain of the 5th Virginia, March 1, 1776; Major 2nd Virginia, March 22, 1777; resigned April 30, 1778; also shown as retired September 14, 1778 with rank of Lieutenant Colonel. (Heitman, page 223.)

John and Thomas Bowcock patented a large tract of land now including present Cedar Hill, Pomona, and reaching down to Mattox Creek. The Bowcocks lived on this land for several generations, finally the part now called Cedar Hill came into the possession of William Monroe, who married Margaret Bowcock. Their eldest son, Andrew, was the grandfather of President Monroe. Pomona was sold to Archibald Campbell by Lt. John Shropshire, a minister. The house was built by John Shropshire when he first bought Pomona from James Bowcock February 20, 1727 (W. D. B. 8-1, p. 255).—(See A. Campbell under Ministers.)

Claymont was part of the William Underwood patent, just south of the Augustine Washington patent. This was the seat of a female college attended by the young ladies from the surrounding country. This school was at its best about 1820, and was taught by Josiah Clapham, then minister to Washington Parish.

Triplett's Mill stood on Mattox Creek about one-fourth mile above Mattox Bridge, or where the first ferry was located. James Muse and his wife, Mary Ann, sold to William Triplett, ten acres of land on which to build a mill. Muse had the land assessed for damages in 1773, and, it is possible, began the mill. In later years John Elliott came into possession of the mill and sold it to Daniel Carmichael in 1811. (W. D. B. 16, p. 228.)

Washington's Mill at Oak Grove. In 1730 Augustine Washington retained 1 acre of land in a lease to Richard Fry. Augustine Washington built this mill and it was in use until the Civil War. The frame of this old mill was moved to Claymont by the late Dr. Richard Washington, where it is covered and protected. There was not a nail used in its construction, all being put together with wooden pins. It stood on the old road where it crosses the stream leading toward Claymont, from Oak Grove.

King's Mill in King George County on Mattox Creek was built as early as 1700 or before. It was then in Westmoreland County. It was built by Daniel White, who sold it to William Reed, July 23, 1706, and then bought by John Jett, who wills it to his son, William Piper Jett. (W. D. B. 13, p. 241.) John Piper remodeled the mill in 1750. The last owner to operate the mill was John King, and the mill was known by the name of the various owners. Near this mill and just south of it was the Upper Glebe, or Glebe to Round Hill Church, and the land almost reached to the present Index. Reverend Archibald Campbell lived here until he died in 1775. He taught school here and it is said that Chief Justice John Marshall went to school to him about 1770-1773. This Glebe contained over 300 acres of mostly very good land. From this place Reverend Campbell had a road cut out toward the "Round Hill" church, called to this day the "Parson's Road." Later John Payne, father of Bishop John Payne, lived on this Glebe. The foundation of the old Glebe house is all that remains.

"Campbellton" was a part of the William Underwood patent. It was just east of "Claymont" and here a school was taught by the Reverend Josiah Clapham. He taught a Ladies' School 1820 until 1826. Bishop John Payne says of Rev. Clapham, "it is said that this estimable man so incurred the displeasure of his father or guardian by entering the ministry that he was disinherited by him. His piety and devotion were certainly beyond question. But being a cripple, of a diffident character, a spirit easily deprevated, the care of a large family so affected his energies that his ministrations were infrequent and produced little effect in the community. Indeed while in the parish his time was chiefly occupied in teaching school. It was about the year 1828 that the writer was his pupil at Campbellton." (Bishop Payne's Notes, *Washington Parish Register*.) Mr. Clapham officiated in Mattox Church near Mattox Bridge and at Campbellton until about 1834, when he removed to near the site of "Round Hill" church. Here he again taught a small school and officiated occasionally in "Machodoc Meeting House," nearby.

"Campbellton" did not come into the Campbell family

until after 1815. John Campbell, youngest son of Reverend Campbell, contracted for its purchase March 16, 1815 (W. D. B. 23, p. 83.), and it was finally purchased, August 21, 1824, when Daniel Carmichael and his wife, Mary, made the final deed. John Campbell made his will September 10, 1827; proved February 25, 1828. The land was sold by his widow, Eliza F. Campbell, as administratrix, to Lawrence Washington, January 25, 1830. (W. D. B. 26, p. 336.) Much has been written about this "Campbellton" that has no foundation in fact, as the Reverend Campbell never lived there. He lived at the "Glebe" on Mattox Creek, from which he cut the famous "Parson's Road."

"Pomona" was part of the Bowcock patent and was purchased by Reverend Archibald Campbell, May 19, 1760. (W. D. B. 14, p. 198.) Reverend Campbell came to Virginia, according to his own statement, from Scotland in October, 1741. He lived first on the old Glebe given to the "Upper Church" of Washington parish by William Horton, and adjoining Mr. John Shropshire. John Shropshire bought "Pomona," May 20, 1736, and sold it to Reverend Campbell, as stated above, and Reverend Campbell seems to have moved to "Pomona" in that year, as the old Glebe was not sufficient for his use. Wherefore, in 1753, the old Glebe was sold to Andrew Monroe and the money used to buy a new Glebe. The new Glebe was bought from Thomas Marshall, the surveyor, and to it the Reverend Campbell moved and lived until his death in 1775. "Pomona" was willed to his son Archibald, subject to dower of his mother, and he, in turn, willed it to his two sons, Frederick and Ferdinand. The land finally came to Ann Campbell, a grand-daughter of Reverend Campbell, who married Dr. Tennant of Port Royal. Taliaferro Hunter married Lucy Tennant, a daughter of Dr. Tennant, and the land thus came into the Hunter family. The house, a brick structure, was built probably by John Shropshire, who also came from Scotland, soon after they bought the land, and it was occupied by some of the Tennants for years.

Taliaferro Hunter, surveyor of Westmoreland County, was the son of Taliaferro Hunter who was a graduate of West Point, resigned from the Army and became Third Assistant United States Treasurer, a post he resigned at the beginning of the Civil War. He lived in Fredericksburg, and probably Taliaferro Hunter, the surveyor, was born there. The surveyor moved to "Pomona" during the Civil War.

Nathaniel Pope, the emigrant, patented 1,000 acres of land now known as the "Blagg" land. With John Washington and Thomas Pope they owned all the land from Oak Grove to Index on the north side of the road and bordering on Mattox Creek. Part of this land was repatented by Anne (Pope) Washington, cornering near Oak Grove. Nathaniel Pope opened a trading post at Mattox Ferry, and at his death it was taken over by John Washington, who built a hotel and a residence, called the "Court House," because he was a Justice for Westmoreland County, and held Justices' Court there. Here his children were born, and the place was left by his will to his son, Lawrence Washington, dated September 21, 1675. This was the first home of the Popes and Washingtons in Westmoreland County.

Nathaniel Pope then patented land where present Stratford stands, which he called "The Cliffs." He willed this land to his oldest son. It was named Stratford by Thomas Lee, when he built the present house. See Sheet 7 for last patent.

(For John Hallows, see Sheet 4.)

## PATENTEES—Sheet 3

William Clapham of the third generation in Virginia, was born in 1653. He married Mary, daughter of Sylvester Thatcher. He owned a large tract south of the Rappahannock River, and land near Leedstown. His youngest daughter, Mary, inherited land from Arthur Spicer and Robert Payne. She married James Woofendall.

John Catlett owned land purchased, including part of Leedstown. His widow, Elizabeth, married Reverend Amory Butler, minister of Sittenbourne parish, in 1672. Amory Butler was a brother of William Butler, rector of Washington parish, and a brother of John Butler, who patented land about this date. The Catletts came from Sittenbourne, Kent, England, and no doubt the parish was named by him for his home in England. He came to Virginia about 1650, with his half-brother, Rouzees, and two sons. John Catlett was killed defending Port Royal from the Indians. He patented 2,000 acres of land on the Rappahannock opposite Fredericksburg. (See *Waters of Virginia* by Judge Alvin T. Embrey, page 50.)

Thomas Paise.—State Land Office, Book 3, p. 162, April 1, 1707: "320 acres, being  $\frac{1}{3}$  part of 960 acres. 'Elexora' a daughter and co-heir of Alex. Fleming, and wife of said Thomas Paise, died, seized of 320 acres being  $\frac{1}{3}$  part of 960 acres formerly belonging to Alex. Fleming and by his will, January 12, 1668, given to be equally divided between his wife and two daughters, which was accordingly (done) as appears by survey under hand of Edwin Conway, January 17, 1679-1680 pursuant to an order of court, and left no heirs nor did dispose thereof by will, whereupon land escheated to said proprietors and Thomas Paise having been in possession of the land for above this 20 years, this land was surveyed for him." (This was a part of Alex. Fleming patent.)

Alexander Fleming patented 650 acres of land December 9, 1662; also 280 acres more, February 20, 1662; also 800 acres March 18, 1662, and 250 acres April 6, 1664. Part of this land (now called "Liberty") came into the possession of Lawrence Washington, the emigrant, who married the relict of Alexander Fleming. The remainder of the land Fleming assigned to other parties during his life-time. Fleming married 1st, 1656-59, Ursula, widow of John Brown of Accomac County; married 2nd about 1661, Elizabeth Lawson (nee Modestard), widow of E. Lawson. She died 1666; married 3rd, Joyce (maiden name not found) early in 1668. Alexander Fleming died in 1668. His widow, Joyce Fleming, married Lawrence Washington, the emigrant, and had several children, one of whom, John, survived and inherited "Liberty."

Edward Bray purchased 334 acres of land from John Barrow, adjoining John Catlett and Toby Smith. On this land was built what was then known as "Bray's Church" and "Bray's Wharf." In this church was held the meeting where were passed the "Leedstown Resolutions." Edward Bray also obtained land on the cliffs below Leedstown. He was a prominent man in Leedstown from about 1662 until 1699. On June 5, 1699 he sold this tract of 334 acres of land to John King, of Bristol, England, mariner and merchant. (R. Co., D. B. 3, p. 25.)

Sylvester Thatcher patented 1,000 acres of land October 29, 1650, on Troy Creek, then called Thatcher's Creek, and including part of the Underwood land. His patent ex-

tended from the Rappahannock River eastward nearly two miles.

William Underwood patented 2,784 acres of land in 1658 and this land is shown on sheets 2 and 3, including what was afterwards the "Bristol Mines Tract." Underwood built a mill above where the iron furnace was afterwards erected. He purchased part of the patent of Sylvester Thatcher and Thomas Whitlock. Thatcher lived on Thatcher's Creek, which is now known as Troy Creek. Jefferson noted his name on his map of Virginia. William Underwood was Burgess for Lancaster County in 1652. This was then Lancaster County, and when Rappahannock County was formed he was appointed a Justice, December 11, 1656. William Underwood also patented 883 acres of land including the present "Ingleside" and "Walnut Hill" farms. A daughter of William Underwood, Margaret, married James Williamson. James Williamson had two daughters, Mary and Margaret. William Underwood willed this land to these two daughters. Mary married John Rozier, and Margaret married William Ball, a son of William Ball, the emigrant. William Ball obtained the land given to Mary Rozier. This is the way that William Ball obtained present "Ingleside" and "Walnut Hill farms." (See will of Wm. Ball, Jr.)

Richard Coleman patented 600 acres adjoining Thatcher and Whitlock, June 9, 1654. He disposed of this land to Alexander Fleming in 1658 or at least before 1662, for Fleming patented this land in his own name, December 6, 1662.

John Barrow patented land first granted to Dickerson, and by him deserted, and adjoined what is now "Liberty" and "Bray's."

Edwin Thacker obtained 320 acres of land by purchase near the Paynes of Leedstown. Henry Thacker, son of Henry Thacker, one-time high sheriff of Middlesex County, was born 1663, and married Elizabeth Payne before 1690. She was the daughter of John Payne and Ann Walker, his wife. His brother, Edwin Thacker, was born 1665, and married Frances Dangerfield and they had three children: Colonel Edwin, born 1695, who married Elizabeth — (?); Anne, born 1696; John, born 1698. Colonel Edwin married Elizabeth — (?), and they had nine children, the seventh child, a daughter, married Henry Washington. Colonel Edwin Thacker lived near Leedstown for a time.

Underwood's Mill, built by William Underwood, Sen., the original patentee, about 1658, and leased to John Foxhall, merchant of Pope's Creek "the ground and soyle whereupon the mill standeth together with fifty acres of land next and adjoining thereto." This was a lease for 99 years. In 1672 Wm. Underwood leased an additional 200 acres on the ridge above the mill. John Foxhall afterwards leased one half of this mill to Malachai Peale of Stafford County, who resells to Foxhall, who in turn, wills it, in 1697-8, to James Vaulx and John Elliott, Jr. The mill had various owners until the founding of the Bristol iron mines.

William Monroe's Mill, built by William Monroe 1721.

King George County Court Orders, 1721 to 1734, p. 2. (1st. Term 1721):

William Monroe by petition setting forth that he had intention to build a mill on Thatcher's Creek, in the County aforesaid, but cannot proceed by reason that John Plaile and Catherine his wife do own the land on the other side of the creek and the said John Plaile, having given his consent thereto, and accordingly



ordered that — Edmundo, Wm. Triplett, and Thos. Brook, or any two of them, being first sworn before some justice of the peace in regard to value, an order of the said John Plaile's land, convenient on the said creek for the said William Monroe building a Mill as aforesaid, not taking away any houses, orchards or be other immediate inconvenience of the said Plaile, and that they report their proceedings to the next term of this court. Report favorably made next term.

Thomas Pannell was of English descent and settled in Rappahannock County and changed the spelling of his name to Pannill. General J. E. B. Stuart descended from this family. Thomas Pannill—name changed again to Pannell—made his will May 11, 1676, and probated August 1677, divided his estate between his wife, Katharine, and his children, William, Mary and Isabella and a child unborn. When William became of age he sold part of his property. He married Frances Sterne, a daughter of David Sterne, who lived nearby.

#### PATENTEES—Sheet 4

John Hallows patented much land in Westmoreland County: 328 acres (now Payne's Point) June 6, 1650, and for a long time Mattox Creek was called Hallows' Creek for him. He patented "Hollis' Marsh" at the mouth of Nomini Creek and the cliffs above, all containing 2,400 acres. John Hallows was a carpenter and at one time was a servant to Capt. Thomas Cornwallis of Maryland. He became a Justice in Westmoreland County, was also a Colonel, and a member of the House of Burgesses. Hallows had one child, a daughter named Restitute, who married John Whistone, and their daughter, Restitute Whistone, married Thomas Steele and had a son, Thomas Steele. Thomas Steele, Jr. died under age and without issue. Restitute Steele then married — Manly and had two sons, John and William Manley. Restitute Manley made her will June 30, 1687. William Manley became the final possessor of this large tract of land which was sold to Thomas Lee. Manly also gathered in one body the large tract called "Nomini Hall" and sold the same to Hon. Robert Carter, March 11, 1712. (W. D. B. 5, p. 130.)

Samuel Bonum patented 300 acres of land adjoining John Rozier, July 4, 1653. Bonum sold 150 acres of this land to John Bowcock in 1657 and the remaining 150 acres to John Lord in 1660. John Bowcock sold his part to John Lord in 1659. Bonum patented Lynches Point and purchased other lands at the mouth of Bonum's Creek, at the eastern end of Westmoreland County.

Thomas Mountjoy patented 415 acres of land which afterwards was sold to the Monroes through several conveyances. The Mountjoys came from Bristol, England. Thomas Mountjoy died prior to 1693, for his heirs, Edward Mountjoy and his wife Elizabeth of Stafford County, sold to Andrew Monroe "all land" Feb. 20, 1693. (W. D. B. 2, page 71.)

Edward Mountjoy, Gent., married Elizabeth, widow of Major Andrew Monroe, the emigrant, and of George Horner of Westmoreland County.

John Lancelott patented 300 acres October 29, 1651, which lands include the lower part of present Colonial Beach. This patent is on record in the Westmoreland Deed Book 1, page 29, but I could not find it in the State Land Office in Richmond. This land was sold by John and William and Ann, left them by will of their father, will proved February 29, 1671. John Lancelott, Jr. married Mary Grey, daughter of Francis Grey.

Andrew Monroe, Gentleman, the emigrant, patented 200 acres of land adjoining John Hallows' on June 8, 1650, when it was then a part of Northumberland County, and on November 29th, 1652 he patented 440 acres almost surrounded by a creek named for him. This last tract he repatented. Andrew Monroe came from Scotland to Maryland and afterwards permanently settled in Westmoreland County in 1650. He and his neighbor, John Hallows, patented adjoining tracts on the same day. Monroe was of the Westmoreland Commission, afterwards called Justices. He was a member of the vestry of Appomattox Episcopal Church. He died about 1668.

Andrew Monroe left issue:

1. Andrew (1664-1714), who m. Eleanor Spence.
2. William (1666-1737), who m. Margaret Bowcock.
3. George, who d. unmarried.
4. Elizabeth, wife of Bunch Wroe (Roe).
5. Susanna Monroe.

John Knott patented 130 acres of land adjoining John Hallows and Andrew Monroe. Monroe and Knott cut out a road between them that remains as it was then made to this day. John Knott was a headright to one of John Hallows' patents. It seems as if these headrights were used over and over again.

Elias Webb, patented 200 acres of land which was afterwards repatented by John Scott, January 7, 1695-6. This land was afterwards a part of "Springfield" plantation.

Richard Hipkins first appears in Essex County. He served in the French and Indian War as a Lieutenant in Captain John Lee, Jr.'s Company of Essex Militia in 1757. (O. B. 22, p. 142.) He married first in 1760, Mary Bigwell, who died leaving three daughters, Mary, Charlotte and Elizabeth Hipkins. He married, second, December 4, 1767, Ann (Banger) Brooke, widow of William Brooke, who died in 1765. About this time he removed to Westmoreland County where, on September 19, 1785, he, with his daughters Mary, Charlotte and Elizabeth Hipkins, made a deed to a tract of land in Essex County of which his wife, Mary, died possessed, to his step-son, John Brooke. The will of Richard Hipkins made in Westmoreland County on March 17, 1786, probated April 25, 1786, gives to his wife one-third of his estate for life, to sons, Robert Spottswood, Thomas and William Augustine, lands and other property. (W. D. B. 16, p. 307.)

#### PATENTEES—Sheet 5

"Bleak Hall" patented by William Freake, who afterwards had the land surveyed and amended his patent for 257 acres and the true content March 23, 1664, and assigned to Alexander Baynham. William Freake then patented land on Nomini. John Cook's patent for 450 acres was also taken into "Bleak Hall" and also Richard Brown's patent for 200 acres. This land came into the possession of the Butler family, then to the Payne family. "Bleak Hall" contained 1,000 acres when Daniel Payne bought it. In 1826 Daniel Payne was a Justice in Westmoreland County. During the War of 1812 he was Sergeant-Major of the 111th Regiment of Virginia Militia under Colonel Richard E. Parker, and was called into active service in 1813 and 1814. Daniel Payne married, first, Sarah Cox, daughter of Fleet Cox and his wife, Elizabeth Downing, all of Westmoreland County. He married, second, Selena Coates Washington, sixth child of George Washington of Caroline

County. She was born October 15, 1806. Daniel Payne's daughter and only heir was Elizabeth Selena Payne, born at "Bleak Hall," November 9th, 1827, who married Dr. William Wirt. Dr. Wirt lived in Baltimore, but to attend to the large estate left to his wife he moved to "Bleak Hall," about 1849, for in that year he was a vestryman of St. Peter's church at Oak Grove, Westmoreland County. He bought 110 acres of land from Charles C. Jett, and commenced the building at "Wirtland." During the Civil War Dr. Wirt was a surgeon in the Confederate Army. "He was the son of William Wirt, jurist, statesman, and author, who was born November 8, 1772 in Bladensburg, Md., and died February 18, 1834 in Washington, D. C. William Wirt, Sr. practiced law in Culpeper County; was clerk of the House of Delegates; Chancellor of the Eastern Shore of Virginia; assistant counsel in the prosecution of Aaron Burr; U. S. Attorney for the District of Virginia; and Attorney General of the United States 1817-1829. Thereafter he practiced law in Baltimore." (Colonel Brook Payne.) A second son, Dabney Carr Wirt, born 1817, built "Roxbury" near "Wirtland" in 1852, and who married Julia Augusta Washington, daughter of William Augustine Washington, Jr., November 19, 1855. Dabney Carr Wirt died in 1893, and is buried on the bank of the Potomac river, on "Haywood," which adjoins the "Birthplace of George Washington."

A son of Dr. Wirt, William Dabney Wirt, born 1854, married Garnett Peyton Randolph Pendleton in 1894. He died at Wirtland in 1930.

Alexander Baynham bought 300 acres of land originally patented by William Freake, Oct. 19, 1653. He repatented the same land March 18, 1662. He then had this land surveyed and amended his patent for the true content for 257 acres, March 23, 1664. This land is now known as "Bleak Hall." Alexander Baynham was Burgess for Westmoreland County, Nov. 20, 1654.

John Cook patented 450 acres January 30, 1650, between the Baldrige patent and that of Alex. Baynham. This land escheated and was obtained by Elizabeth Baldrige.

William Freake patented 300 acres of land Oct. 19, 1653, what is now known as "Bleak Hall." He assigned this patent to Alexander Baynham, who corrected and repatented this land. William Freake patented land on Nomini.

Richard Brown patented 200 acres of land adjoining Alexander Baynham, Sept. 13, 1654. This land afterwards became part of the "Bleak Hall" property.

John Foxhall patented 640 acres of land Dec. 31, 1667, and one corner of this land was where Oak Grove is now located. He was a merchant at Pope's Creek, having bought 250 acres June 16, 1660, from Richard Griffin (W.D.B. 1, p. 302). He probably had the first store at Oak Grove. He bought the mill on Bristol Mines run, and seems to have done a flourishing business. He had one son, John, and two daughters, Susanna and Mary. Susanna married a Mr. Comocks, and Mary married five times; first to Robert Vaulx, by whom she had Mary Vaulx; 2nd to Alexander Gorge, no issue; 3rd to Edward Duddleston, by whom she had John and Elizabeth; 4th to Caleb Butler, by whom she had Jane, who was the first wife of Augustine Washington; 5th to John Bagg, who was a minister, and they had no issue. Augustine Washington, by marrying Jane Butler, came into possession of the 250-acre tract once the property of John Foxhall. John Foxhall, Jr. was alive in 1697, never having married. John Foxhall, Sen. made

his will Feb. 10, 1697, probated March 30, 1698. John Foxhall, Jr. had an interest in the Sturman land amounting to 300 acres, and on November 23, 1697, he deeded the same to Charles Smith, of Nomini, locksmith, likewise a part of the Durant land. (W.D.B. 2, p. 117.)

Charles Kill patented 353 acres and also 87 acres on Oct. 15, 1694, from the proprietors of the Northern Neck. In his will made Jan. 4, 1749, and probated Jan. 30, 1749, he left this land to his wife, Mary Kill, during her life, and at her death to Charles Weeks Steele. This is the land now known as Montrose and Roxbury, and at the date of patenting it adjoined the land of William Ball, who owned part of Ingleside and Walnut Hill farms. The widow Mary Kill married William Elliott.

Under Sheet 3 it is noted that William Underwood patented 883 acres of land and that he willed this land to his two granddaughters, Mary and Margaret Williamson. They renewed this patent March 11, 1662. Mary Williamson married John Rozier, son of the emigrant, John Rozier. He died, and in his will, made September 28, 1705, proved October 31, 1705, he leaves the land to his wife and makes her the executrix. He left four children, Williamson, Bridges, John and Elizabeth. Margaret Williamson married William Ball, Jr., who was born in England, January 2, 1641, and died September 30, 1694. She was his first wife, and from her he inherited the Williamson lands, together with other lands he obtained, in all 1,000 acres. This land is now "Ingleside" and "Walnut Hill" farms. This land was sold by the heirs of Joseph and George Ball to Thomas Vivion. William Ball, the emigrant, left issue as follows: Richard, born in England; William, born in England, January 2, 1641; Joseph, born in England, May 25, 1649; Hannah, born May 12, 1650. William Ball, Jr. was a Colonel, probably connected with the Militia. Will made Sept. 28, 1694; proved Nov. 4, 1694. He died Sept. 30, 1694. He made a will calculated to prevent trouble among his sons, in which he has these items: "I give unto my two sons, William Ball and Richard Ball, all my tract of land lying in this neck next to Richard Cundliff's, being about nine hundred and fifty acres, to be equally divided between them, Provided they acquit all their right which they or either of them may possibly have of, in and to that Dividend of land in Richmond County, next above Perpetua Creek, being about one thousand acres on which my Quarter Plantation now is, unto their two brothers, Joseph Ball and George Ball, then I doe give unto my said sons, William Ball and Richard Ball, to them and their heirs forever, all and every part of the said nine hundred and fifty acres of land lying in this neck next Richard Cundliff's, as aforesaid, but if my said two sons, William Ball and Richard Ball, molest their two said Brothers, Joseph Ball and George Ball, in their Quiet Possession at any time or times hereafter, either them or their heirs, in the said one thousand acres of land at Perpetua Creek where my Quarters now is, that I then do hereby give my said two sons, Joseph Ball and George Ball, and their heirs, all and every part and parcell of that nine hundred and fifty acres before part and parcell of that nine hundred and fifty acres and hereby given unto my said two sons, William Ball and Richard Ball, as aforesaid. I give unto my two sons, Joseph Ball and George Ball, to them and their heirs all and every part and parcel of that dividend of land in Richmond, whereon my Quarter now is, near the head of Perpetua Creek to be equally divided between them."

Joseph Ball and George Ball divided this 1,000 acres of land just about as "Ingleside" and "Walnut Hill" farms are

now divided. Joseph Ball taking the western part and George Ball the eastern part. A part came down to Sarah Ball, who married Harding or Harden. As stated before, Thomas Vivion, merchant at Leedstown, bought out the heirs.

James and Major Thomas Baldrige patented 840 acres of land afterwards called Church Point farm, April 3, 1651. Major Thomas Baldrige died prior to August 20, 1657, for James Baldrige, administrator of the estate of Major Thomas Baldrige, deeds the moiety or one-half interest in 840 acres to James Baldrige, son of Major Thomas Baldrige, July 16, 1657. William Lewis surveyed out of the whole tract 420 acres for James Baldrige. (D.B. 1, p. 49.)

Grace Baldrige married John Tew.

A mill was built on Mattox Creek, on land patented by Richard Brown. It was built at a very early date, but as all the land belonged to one owner no record of appraisal is shown. It was in use until about 1912, when it was known as Wirt's Mill. It was part of the "Bleak Hall" tract of land.

Richard Cole and David Anderson patented a tract of land, part of which was called "Indiantown," as it was originally an Indian town. It was an ideal place for the Indians, situated off from the main river and could be reached only by canoes up a shallow stream at high tide. Very little is known of either Cole or Anderson. Cole sold his interest to Anderson, and David Anderson sold the land to John Washington, the emigrant, March 23, 1664. Richard Cole was some relation to Mrs. Henry Brooks. When Henry Brooks died in 1662 he made Richard Cole overseer. Richard Cole made his will November 4, 1663, proved April 27, 1664, when he made the widow Brooks his executrix. He was no relative of the eccentric Richard Cole, of Cole's Point.

Morrice Veale patented 200 acres, date not found, or is the patent to be found in the State Land Office in Richmond, but it is referred to in the Westmoreland deeds. (W.D.B., 9, p. 252 and D.B. 8-2, p. 530.)

Morrice Veale made his will in 1695, in which he gives the land to his three sons to be equally divided. In later years they sell this land. He also left three daughters, Amey, Elener and Mary. His daughter Amey married Humphrey Pope, second son of Humphrey and Elizabeth (Hawkins) Pope.

John Butler patented 359 acres of land February 9, 1663. He was a brother of William Butler, minister of Washington Parish, and of Amory Butler, minister of Sittinbourne Parish. This land afterwards came to Thomas Butler. He also patented land shown on Sheet 7.

Henry Washington purchased several small holdings, which he patented from the proprietors of the Northern Neck in order to make his title more perfect, on September 3, 1728.

Thomas Butler patented 391 acres of land March 23, 1664, bounded on the north by the Cook and Baldrige patents.

Tobias Butler bought escheat lands, 720 acres of which he patented August 20, 1697 from the proprietors of the Northern Neck. The boundaries of the patent are very indefinite but they included the greater part of the timber lands purchased by Augustine Washington, General George Washington's father.

John Elliott patents 215 acres of land he purchased from Tobias Butler or which escheated from him.

John Lord, son of Mr. Thomas Lord, one of the original proprietors of Hartford, Conn., married Elizabeth Neale, daughter of James Neale of Charles County, Md. John Lord patented large tracts of land in Westmoreland and other counties. He donated three acres of land for a courthouse in 1670. (W.D.B. 2, p. 48.) He had one son, William Lord. His widow, Elizabeth, married a Mr. Taylor, who soon died. She then made her home with her only son, William Lord.

William Butler came to America with his brothers, Amore and John, sons of Almeric Butler, Vicar of Montacute, Somersetshire, England. William Butler was minister of the first church built at Church Point called Appomattox Church, and the Parish was named Washington Parish for Col. John Washington, in 1664. He lived on the land owned by the Baldriges. He bought the land from Charles Baldrige June 5, 1679. He married Jane (Elliott?). In the Westmoreland records (W.D.B. 3, p. 325) is a deed from John Butler of St. Anne in Essex County, nephew and heir-apparent of William Butler, of Appomattox, clerk, decd. to John Elliott, of Washington Parish, 380 acres on south-east side of Appomattox Creek in Westmoreland County, being part of 420 acres of land formerly bargained and sold to William Butler (in fee simple) decd., by Charles Baldrige, also decd., under date June 5, 1679, the other 40 acres, the remainder, conveyed to the said John Elliott by Jane Butler the relict and executor of said William Butler, decd. by deed April 24, 1683, under bond of William Butler, decd., bearing date June 5, 1679, wherein the said William Butler did oblige himself to Charles Baldrige to make over the said 40 acres to John Elliott, the said 420 acres being known by the name of James Baldrige's. In a will made by Dorothy Baldrige (W.D.B. 1, p. 188, made Nov. 2, 1662 and probated March 11, 1662-3) the following item appears: "It is my will and mind that a bowle and Challace be sent for out of England this shipping and that my Exec. hereafter named shall pay 2,000 lbs. tobacco and cask for them, and I give said Cup and Bowle and Challace to parish Church of Appomattox to celebrate the communion forever, and my name to be engraved in said bowle and Challace." Rev. William Butler died between 1679 and 1683. This parish reached down to the Stratford Mill, the pond being in Cople Parish.

William Butler was probably buried at Church Point, the Lower Church, the site of which is now in the Potomac River by its encroachment. This land remained a Glebe until 1811, when it was sold.

Ingleside was first patented by William Underwood September 10, 1658, and willed to his two granddaughters Mary and Margaret Williamson. Mary married John Rozier. They disposed of their interests to William Ball. Margaret Williamson married William Ball, Jr. who obtained 1,000 acres in one body, including adjoining Walnut Hill. Part of this land was in old Rappahannock County and part in Westmoreland County, the house at Ingleside standing on the county line. In 1820 the present house was built by a stock company for an academy, with William Storke Jett as the leader, and Lawrence Washington as secretary of the company. It was called the "Washington Academy." In 1836 the principal was Mr. H. J. Foster, A. M. In his report to the Second Auditor for 1841, Henry Taylor, President of the Board of Trustees, (Lawrence Washington, Secretary) said: "It is the desire of the trustees to render this Academy useful as a Normal school, and they regret that its very limited means heretofore have prevented the carrying out of

their wishes to their full extent." In 1843 there were fifteen pupils. (*Beg. of Educ. in Va.*, p. 161.) The school closed in a year or two. William Storke Jett took over the building as a residence.

Walnut Hill farm has its history bound up with that of "Ingleside" as it came under the ownership of William Ball, who married Margaret Williamson. It came into the hands of Thomas Vivion, then to John Orr, and Thomas Jett. Vivion, Orr and Jett were all merchants at Leeds-town, or "Brays' Wharf."

The first record of a mill site at the head of Pope's Creek is found in a deed from Elizabeth Lord to Patrick Muckleroy for one acre of land, and by an order of the Court that appraisers be appointed to assess the damages. The appraisers assessed the value of the one acre at 200 lbs. of tobacco, and return was made October 7, 1691. (W.D.B. 2, p. 9.) Then Elizabeth Lord and Patrick Muckleroy made an agreement "said one acre not answering the occasion," said Elizabeth Lord exchanges ½-acre on west side of the one acre, and that said Elizabeth Lord gives liberty to said Muckleroy to use any earth on an island lying by the said mill dam, etc., and that Mrs. Lord "shall be hopper free." This meant that Elizabeth Lord should not be charged for her grinding. The mill was built on the Veale land. As soon as the oldest son of Morrice Veale became of age we find this deed: On June 26, 1707 young Morice Veale, then of age, sold to Nathaniel Pope, grandson of the emigrant, one acre of "land whereon said Nathaniel Pope erected his mill or the dam." (W.D.B. 6, p. 134.) As soon as the other heirs were of age they all signed a deed, May 21, 1712. Nathaniel Pope died in 1719, and the mill came to his son John by inheritance. John Pope sold the mill to Augustine Washington Sept. 1, 1728. (W.D.B. 8-1, p. 312.) It remained in the Washington family until after the Civil War. A mill on the original site, but rebuilt and repaired, is now in use.

### PATENTEES—Sheet 6

Francis Hobbs was from Isle of Wight County, for which he was Burgess in 1654. He patented 940 acres of land, but he never lived on it, having sold it to John Payne, who had contracted for the patent in 1653.

Thomas Lucas patented 600 acres of land June 7, 1652. He was prominent in his day and lived at "Smith Mount." He was a Justice of Rappahannock County (and a Commissioner then named Dec. 11, 1656), Burgess from 1657 to 1658. Will made Oct. 14, 1669, proved March 14, 1673 and names son-in-law, John Catlett, son-in-law Capt. Thomas Hawkins, who patented 340 acres adjoining him, and Mrs. Margaret Pannier.

John Jennings had an interest in the Thomas Lucas tract, which is now the "Smith Mount" land, where the Jennings lived adjacent to the Paynes. John Jennings bought the interest of Henry Berry in 600 acres of land March 11, 1662. Jennings and the Paynes intermarried and John Jennings was guardian of a William Payne in 1715.

Thomas Hawkins patented July 5, 1653, 340 acres, part of "Smith Mount." He was a vestryman of Sittenbourne Parish, Rappahannock County in 1665 and Justice for that county in 1670, or earlier. He was a Captain of Militia. His will dated Feb. 8, 1675 was proved in Rappahannock County Nov. 1677. His legatees were his wife Frances, his sons Thomas and John. Thomas died under age and with-

out issue. John sold the land inherited from his father. There was a Thomas Hawkins who patented land on Nomini. Major Thomas Hawkins, a son of Captain Thomas Hawkins commanded a force in Essex County in "Bacon's Rebellion." He sided with Governor Sir William Berkeley and was captured and imprisoned by Bacon. He died prior to 1696.

John Payne, patented several tracts of land which he purchased from others but repatented to make a better title. He bought 940 acres from Francis Hobbs, which Hobbs had patented Aug. 20, 1650. John Payne repatented this land Nov. 15, 1653. This land was then in Lancaster County until Rappahannock County was formed in 1656. He was a planter, carpenter and boat owner. He was one of the vestry of Sittenbourne Parish. He also patented 653 acres June 2, 1657 and three other tracts Feb. 20, 1662. He then lived on the land now known as "Cedar Hill," owned by Mr. Harry W. Coates. Payne died in the winter 1689-90 and is buried at "Cedar Hill."

Toby Smith patented 1,600 acres of land September 6, 1654, in what was formerly Lancaster County but later fell into Rappahannock County. Much of this land escheated for want of seating, and was repatented by others. Mr. Toby Smith was a Justice of Lancaster County in 1652-1653. When Rappahannock County was formed he was appointed by the General Assembly of Virginia, December 11, 1656, one of the Justices of the new county and of the quorum, and Colonel of Militia. He seems to have had three children, Toby, Henry and Phoebe. Phoebe married 1st, William Hodskin, who died in 1673. She married 2nd, William Slaughter. Their daughter, Phoebe Slaughter, married 1st, William Peachy, who died, when she married 2nd, Reverend Lewis Latane. Toby Smith married Phoebe, a sister of Moore Fauntleroy.

William Lane purchased 940 acres of land from John Payne who repatented March 18, 1662 to make a more perfect title.

Maj. Harry Turner was a son of Col. Thomas Turner. He succeeded his father as clerk of King George County in 1742 and served until 1751. He was a Burgess from 1742 to 1749. He died in 1751 and was buried at Smith Mount, where his tomb was originally placed. He acquired this property by his marriage to Elizabeth, daughter of Col. Nicholas Smith of Smith Mount, which she inherited; being the only heir of Col. Nicholas Smith.

Waverly was once a part of the Payne land. John Payne patented part of this tract and it was part of the Payne land for some three or four generations. It was finally sold to the Rust family. Peter Newton Rust was a successful business man of Baltimore, Md., and he bought "Waverly." He sold it to his half-brother, John Rust III, born March 9, 1815, and died at "Waverly" October 24, 1888.

### RUST FAMILY—EXCURSUS

John Rust III married, at Easton, Talbott County, Md., February 1, 1840, Elizabeth Ellen Rose, born January 3rd, 1822, died in Washington, D. C., May 29, 1912, daughter of William and Susan (Dixon) Rose.

#### Children:

Susan Priscilla Rust, born January 16, 1841, died Baltimore, Md. May (?), 1872, married in Westmoreland County, October 15, 1864, Joseph Benson Kent, born Sep-

tember 6, 1838, died in Baltimore, Md. December 2, 1890.

Children:

Joseph Benson Kent II, born at "Ingleside" in 1865, died at "Waverly" (?), 1866.

John Rust Kent, born at "Ingleside" March 27, 1867, died in Washington, D. C., June 9, 1937.

John Collins Rust, son of John Rust III, born October 10, 1842, died in Richmond, Va., November 23, 1862, C. S. A. Buried in family plot at "Waverly."

William Rose Rust, son of John Rust III, born February 16, 1844, died in Westmoreland County January 23, 1883. Lucy Kern-Happuch Arnest, born at Nomini Hall, August (?), 1850, died in Westmoreland County, May 19, 1917, daughter of Thomas Maund and Lucy (Beale) Arnest.

Cora Rust, daughter of John Rust III, born May 15, 1846, died at "Waverly" April 1, 1858.

Sarah Elizabeth Rust, daughter of John Rust III, born January 12, 1848, died at "Waverly" February 11, 1877, married, in Westmoreland April (?), 1868, James Benoni Hodgkins.

Daniel Newton Rust, son of John Rust III, born Oct. 9, 1850, died May 12, 1931, married October 10, 1876, Mary Nelson Locke, daughter of Rev. Thomas E. Locke, rector of Washington Parish 1851 to 1870.

Edgar Rose Rust, son of John Rust III, born at "Waverly" February 6, 1852, died in Westmoreland County May 26, 1855.

Harry Rust, son of John Rust III, born at "Waverly" March 10, 1854, died there July 26, 1855.

Ella Rust, daughter of John Rust III, born at "Waverly" January 26, 1856, died October 29, 1939.

Sophia Rose Rust, daughter of John Rust III, born January 28, 1858, married November 12, 1885, in Westmoreland County, Robert George Pendleton.

Edgar Rose Rust, son of John Rust III, born December 25, 1859, died June 2, 1904.

Harry Lee Rust, son of John Rust III, born December 6, 1861, at "Waverly," died August 22, 1938, at Washington, D. C., married at Richmond, Va., November 16, 1892, Josephine Wheelwright, born at "Exeter," Westmoreland County, May 5, 1864, died June 26, 1931, daughter of Dr. Frederick Dodge and Elenor Ann (Hungerford) Wheelwright.

John Rust, son of John Rust III, born at "Waverly," May 16, 1864, died August (?), 1894.

\* \* \*

Christopher Butler purchased 339 acres and repatented June 18, 1670.

Thomas Hobkins patented 1,400 acres of land September 6, 1654, about one mile below Leedstown, and below William Mills' patent. As stated in preceding pages Thomas Hobkins had the most interesting list of headrights in Westmoreland County.

James Story patented some escheat land from the proprietors of the Northern Neck, 32 acres October 24, 1705, when Robert Carter, of Corotoman, Lancaster County, was their agent.

William Mills settled about one-fourth mile below Leedstown. He patented 400 acres of land which he left to his son, Peter Mills, who assigned it to John Burkett and David Sterne. William Mills had two daughters, Ann and Elizabeth. Ann married John Burkett, and Elizabeth married David Sterne about 1678.

John Burkett with David Sterne patented 853 acres of land September 26, 1678. Four hundred acres of this land had previously been patented by William Mills September 5, 1654 and repatented by his son, Peter Mills, February 20, 1662. William Mills willed all his land to his three children, Peter, Ann and Elizabeth. Peter Mills with his two sisters seems to have held title to these 400 acres until his death in 1677, without issue.

John Burkett made his will December 10, 1718 and probated February 3, 1719. (R.C.W., B. No. 4, p. 138.) He left four daughters, (1) Mary, who married — Brock; (2) Margaret, who married John Pratt; (3) Ann who married Cornelius Edmonds, and (4) Elizabeth, who married George White. John Burkett and his wife are buried in the Hungerford burying ground, about one mile below Leedstown, on the land in which he had an interest.

David Sterne was a co-partner with John Burkett in patenting 853 acres, September 26, 1678. They divided this land between them—Sterne taking the northern part. On October 5, 1692 an order in Richmond County directed the dividing his estate between his widow, Agatha, who had married Nicholas Smith, and Sterne's two children.

John Orr, a merchant of Whitehaven, Scotland, settled at Leedstown, Va. He was born July 25, 1726. He married Susannah Monroe Grayson, sixteen-year-old daughter of Benjamin Grayson and Susannah Monroe, his wife. (She was a great beauty and an heiress.) John Orr bought what is now "Walnut Hill" in 1760. (See Sheet 5.) He became wealthy and retired from business and became a planter, as he said in one of his letters—"a small farmer." He was the last Signer of the Leedstown Resolutions in 1766.

There were three mills on land shown on this Sheet (Sheet 6) The flat lands about Leedstown did not offer good mill-sites, so the mills were built on the streams coming out of the hills. The first mill was built at "Horner's Post Office" by John Payne, one of the early patentees as far back as 1656. This mill was purchased by John Spicer, who enlarged the dam and mill. It has a good water-power and is still in operation. There was a small mill built on "Waverly," above "Horner's Mill," but it was in operation only up to the Civil War. Spicer built a mill near the head of "Ireland Swamp" and it ran until about thirty years ago. It is on land now owned by Mr. B. L. Battaile.

#### PATENTEES—Sheet 7

Edward Murfrey and John Vaughan patented the first tract of land in what is now Westmoreland County. It was then in York County. They together patented 1,200 acres February 24, 1643. Part of this land is now known as "Muses Beach." It included all the land down the Potomac river to the patent made by Nathaniel Pope in 1651 and Thomas Pope in 1664, part of which is now the Stratford Plantation. Edward Murfrey died prior to 1649, and not having disposed of his land and leaving no heirs or will according to the laws of England, the land fell to his co-partner, John Vaughan, who revised the patent for 1,400 acres January 19, 1649. Vaughan made his will January 9, 1663, proved April 27, 1664, on which day his patent was allowed. He had previously assigned the land to Thomas Pope.

John Washington and John Pope, patented 50 acres, part of Islands No. 10, situated at mouth of Cedar Island Creek, bounded east by south with land of Nathaniel Pope, north by east with Potomac river, west by north with land of Henry Brooks, southwesterly up creek. This land being

due also to Washington and Pope for the transportation of one person.

William Bridges purchased 200 acres of land which he patented under Agent Phillip Ludwell, and on Dec. 16, 1690, under Nicholas Spencer. William Bridges died in 1723, leaving this land to his son, William, who sold the land to Daniel McCarty, May 15, 1740.

John Spencer obtained by escheat patent, part of the Vaughan tract of land, 820 acres, patented May 8, 1669, and later repatented Dec. 12, 1690. This land was sold by John Spencer to small holders.

John Butler, patented 597 acres, April 18, 1670. The northernmost corner of this land was near an old mill site just below the present Pope's Creek Baptist Church, which is on the road from Oak Grove to Montross.

This John Butler was a brother of Rev. William and Rev. Amore Butler, ministers of Washington Parish and Sittenbourne Parish, respectively. The land for the Pope's Creek Baptist Church was donated by Presley Neale, who had purchased the tract of land from the descendants of John Butler.

Robert Vaulx, the emigrant, had brothers, Thomas, James and Humphry. He married Elizabeth Burwell. Robert Vaulx patented land, 6,000 acres, with Major William Gooch, uncle of Governor Gooch, as co-partners, June 9, 1655. Major Gooch dying without heirs in the year 1655, at the age of 29 years, Robert Vaulx, according to the laws of England, repatented the 6,000 acres in his own name, March 1, 1656. He again repatented the same land March 24, 1662. Robert Vaulx, Sr. was a merchant in London, and he willed the land to his son, Robert Vaulx II. Robert Vaulx, Jr. married Mary Foxhall and died in 1685, leaving his father surviving him in London.

Westmoreland Court Order, November 19th, 1685: Ordered that William Horton, surveyor, survey 6,000 acres patented by Robert Vaulx, June 9, 1655, in accordance with the petition of Mary Vaulx, now Gorges, and no surveyor to enter upon said land without consent of Mr. Robert Vaulx of London, merchant, now represented by his brother, Mr. Humphrey Vaulx, who appeared in court this day. Mrs. Mary Gorges complained to the court that some persons had confederated to deprive her of the 6,000 acres (called Vaulxland) and on which "her husband had long lived." She had a son Robert Vaulx III, who married Mary Ball. Mary Vaulx, after her first husband's death in 1685, married Alexander Gorges. Robert Vaulx II was a Justice of Westmoreland County. Alexander Gorges died prior to October 31, 1688, on which date his will was probated. This 6,000-acre tract was sold by the family to small holders, but a large tract of this land, 2,643 acres, came to the Fitzhugh family and then to George Washington Parke Custis, who, in 1834, had it surveyed into small holdings and sold.

Sir: The first clause of the will of William Fitzhugh as published in the Jan. (1895), *Virginia Magazine* recites that he gave to his eldest son, Wm. Fitzhugh, "all that tract called Vaulxland in Westmoreland county containing 6,000 acres." "In connection with this, the enclosed deposition, taken in 1707 when the boundaries of Vaulxland were in question, may be of interest. The deposition was copied by me a year or so ago from the records of Westmoreland County."

"Westmoreland County, Virginia: John Quisenberry, aged 80 years or thereabouts, being examined and sworn

upon the Holy Evangelists of God, doth say that about 50 years ago Mrs. Wingate a nigh relation to old Mrs. Vaulx, her husband (at first took up the said land called Vaulxland) being in England, came up to the said Wingate's with surveyors and seated the plantation now called Vaulx Quarters. Your deponent desired the said Wingate to speak to Mrs. Vaulx to sell him part of the said land, who seemed to be willing or sent up the patent with orders to Mr. Wm. Horton to lay out the same, who did forthwith lay out the same at the time aforesaid, and your deponent went with the said surveyor in the laying-out the said land, and well remembers y't y'r deponent did help to make the line next to Potomac river, or part thereof, which took in the plantation of Vaulx Quarters and likewise the line of 1,500 p. and the next line next to Rappahannock river, which included a plantation formerly seated by one Mr. Lane, since Allen Mountjoy, and further saith not."

A. S. QUISENBERRY.

In obedience to an order of the Westmoreland county court have taken the above deposition at the place and time appointed in the said order, this 3rd day of Jan. 1707.

Lewis Markham  
Caleb Butler  
Andrew Monroe

Recorded Feb. 25, 1707 per

Ja. Westcomb C. Comm. Ped.

(*Virginia Historical Magazine*, vol. 2, p. 427.)

Malachy Peale patented 843 acres upon the eastern branches of Pope's Creek, Nov. 20, 1678. It is doubtful if Peale ever lived upon this land, as he was one of the Justices for the county of Stafford from 1692 for several years. He was a man of prominence in Stafford County for a number of years. His name was spelled Malachai Peale in the patent, but was invariably spelled Malachy in the Stafford County records. (Stafford County Court Order Book, 1692.)

It was Peale who commenced the plantation at Baynesville.

William Quisenberry had a mill built about 1800, on Cat Point Creek, and about one mile south-west of Pope's Creek Baptist Church. It was not a large mill, and it was kept running until the Civil War. It is now only a washed-out mill-dam.

There was one mill on this sheet built just north of the Pope's Creek Baptist Church. It was a small mill kept up by springs near the church. This mill was on a branch of Pope's Creek and built by Lawrence Pope. It remained in operation until about the beginning of the Civil War.

#### PATENTEES—Sheet 8

Panorama, the home of Charles E. Stuart, occupies a high point between two branches of Chandler's Mill pond, and is built of brick.

Arthur Spicer patented 1,174 acres of land, March 22, 1691-92. He obtained this land first by assignment from John Weire and John Payne, repatenting to perfect his title under Philip Ludwell, then agent for the Proprietors of the Northern Neck. Arthur Spicer was a lawyer in Richmond County, and had a large library for his day. He built a mill on the head of "Ireland Swamp," now on land owned by Mr. B. L. Battaile. This mill is not now in operation. His land was left to his son, John Spicer. In 1726 Nicholas Smith bought 300 acres of this land. John Spicer bought the one acre of land, where John Payne had built a small mill, on December 1, 1721. He enlarged the

dam, purchasing land from Nicholas Smith for the purpose. This is the mill now known by the Post Office name of "Horner's Mill." This mill has been in continuous operation from an early date up to this time.

Charles Snead patented 883 acres, Oct. 20, 1666. This land included the cliff on the river, and the creek that empties into the Rappahannock just above the cliff. This creek was known in early land grants as "Charles his beaver dam," and is now known as Brokenbrough Creek, now the boundary line between Westmoreland and Richmond counties.

For the Robert Vaulx patent see Sheet 7.

Chandler's Mill was built soon after the Court House was built at Montross, probably by the Sturmans, in 1670. It soon came into the hands of Thomas Newton, who rebuilt it in 1700, and enlarged the dam. It passed through many hands down to the present day. Having a good water-power it is one of the few old mills now in operation.

### PATENTEES—Sheet 9

Patrick Spence purchased the land owned and patented by John Walton. Patrick Spence wills this land to his only daughter and heir, June, who married Benjamin Waddy. Waddy died and his widow married Thomas Mott, a schoolmaster, possibly for Thomas Lee, at Stratford. Waddy and his wife had sold the land for a mill and dam that is now the Stratford Mill. After marrying Joseph Mott he and his wife sold 450 acres of this land to Thomas Lee, January 29, 1744. This tract of land was in Cople Parish, while Thomas Lee's land was in Washington Parish, the Stratford line being the Parish line.

John Walton patented 500 acres of land Sept. 3, 1651. On the boundary of this land stands the old mill at Stratford.

Lee had previously bought the land on which the old mill stood. This mill was restored, and in the month of October, 1939, again began grinding grain with old-time machinery of the period of 1740.

John Madison patented 300 acres March 5, 1658. His name was spelled Maddison in the patent. He was a ship's carpenter. "At this time very good ships of three hundred tons and more were built at different places in Virginia and John Madison had the construction of more than one doubtless." (*W. & M. Qr.*, v. 9, p. 37.) He was the great grandfather of James Madison, fourth President of the United States. The land he patented in Westmoreland County was between the lands of John Hallows and John Walton. He died before April 16, 1683, for at that date John Madison, Jr. patented 430 acres of land on the north side of Mattaponi River, part of which are 300 acres "formerly granted to John Madison, Sr. decsd."

Randall Kirk patented 254 acres of land between the two branches of Currioman Creek. This land afterwards came into the possession of John Chilton. Patented just after Walter Broadhurst patented his first tract.

Walter Broadhurst patented 500 acres of land on Currioman Bay October 18, 1650, and again on December 9, 1662, 300 acres more, which was repatented by Ann (Gerrard) Broadhurst Brett. Being the first Sheriff of Westmoreland County, he built on this land the first Court House and Jail at his own adventure. Colonel Broadhurst also conducted the Ordinary or Tavern. He was also the first Burgess in 1653, when Westmoreland was formed from Northumberland. Walter Broadhurst made his will January 26, 1658,

proved February 12, 1658 O. S. His widow then married Henry Brett who died in 1668. She then married Colonel John Washington, great-grandfather of General George Washington.

John Chilton bought the Currioman tract, patented originally by Thomas Specke. Chilton repatented this land in 1704 and on May 26, 1712 patented 375 acres at "Chilton's Cross Roads." He died in 1726 leaving his estate to his son, Captain Thomas Chilton. He left land in Stafford County to his "elder son John." Captain John Chilton, son of Thomas Chilton and his wife, Jemima Cook, of Westmoreland County, was born August 22, 1739, and was killed at the Battle of Brandywine, September 11, 1777. He was commissioned Lieutenant in Captain Morehead's company of militia, Fauquier County, on July 26, 1767. In 1775 he organized a company of volunteers from Fauquier County, and on April 29, 1776, was commissioned Captain in the 3rd Virginia Regiment of the Continental line. He married Letitia Blackwell, daughter of Hon. Joseph Blackwell and his wife, Lucy Steptoe. This John Chilton was born in Westmoreland County but lived in Fauquier County prior to the Revolution.

William Hardidge patented 1,000 acres of land September 15, 1651, which he repatented twice. He married first, Elizabeth Sturman, daughter of Thomas Sturman. He married second, Margaret Pope, daughter of Nathaniel Pope, the Emigrant, and a sister of Ann Pope, who was the first wife of John Washington, the Emigrant. He was a Burgess for Westmoreland County. The name was variously spelled Hardidge, Hardwick, etc., with its English pronunciation.

Thomas Dios, patented 1,200 acres of land "south side of Potomac River behind Cliffs of Curawoman" and abutting on Great Rappahannock Creek. The description is so indefinite that the outboundaries cannot be precisely fixed, but it was the land east of Robert Vaulx's land and north of the present Court House tract. This land came into the hands of the Spence family, the Moxleys, and a branch of the Washington family.

Alexander Spence patented land that is on part of two sheets. (See Sheets 9 and 10.) Three hundred and twenty acres were patented July 16, 1695 from the proprietors of the Northern Neck. He named this tract "Woodbury," and it remained as patented until the Civil War. Alexander Spence was a physician and was a Burgess for Westmoreland County. He also was called on to make surveys. He was a prominent man at Montross in his day.

Edward Franklin and Robert Sanford patented from the Proprietors some escheat land, 413 acres north of Alexander Spence in the year 1692.

John Rozier patented land on Nomini but he did not own it long, and it is doubtful that he ever lived here. The land was in the hands of Lewis Burwell in 1650.

John Hallows patented 2,400 acres of land June 30, 1650 and also land on Hallows' Creek (Mattox) now called Payne's Point. This 2,400 acres included the Nomini Cliffs and the marsh called Hallows' (Hollis') marsh. The whole tract was sold to Thomas Lee.

### PATENTEES—Sheet 10

John Lord and William Horton patented 1,544 acres of land April 17, 1667, and on this land stands the Westmoreland Court House, and it was so called until 1751. Lord

and Horton divided the tract of land about north and south, and taking the western part and Horton the eastern part. Horton named his part Windsor. We learn from a deed (W.D.B. 2, p. 48) from John Lord to James Neale, as follows: "the said Lord first having granted 3 acres for a Court House of Westmoreland County out of his part (that is to say) where the Court House now stands, did afterwards give and grant all & singular the remaining part of the tract belonging to him in fee simple to me the said James Neale in consideration of marryinge with his daughter" etc. Elizabeth was the only daughter of John and Elizabeth Lord. They had one son, William Lord, who inherited the land on Pope's Creek, sold to Daniel Mc-Carty. John Lord was high sheriff of Westmoreland County in 1668 and a Justice. He removed to Stafford County about 1691.

William Horton was a co-partner with John Lord in the patent of 1,544 acres of land, April 17, 1667. William Horton was a surveyor and took as his share of the patent the eastern part from the western line of "Windsor" to the "East End" road. He and Lord divided the patent nearly north and south. On this land he established the "first free school" in Westmoreland County, and probably the first church of Washington Parish for Horton's interest in all parts of the county. He was an energetic citizen making surveys and many professions, a school teacher, a surveyor, a lawyer and a philanthropist, as shown by his will in giving land for a Glebe. He was paid 400 lbs. of tobacco for writing a will. (W. C. O., November 21, 1677.)

William Peirce patented 4,300 acres of land at various dates. The Peirce tract reached from "East End" near Montross to near Nomini Ferry. One branch of Nomini River was named for him. He was a Justice for Westmoreland County in 1688 and a member of the Justices of the Peace November 5, 1677. He married Sarah Upton, the second daughter of Captain John Upton. The old Peirce cemetery is on the original house site. From the remains of old foundations, his buildings must have been extensive, all of brick. His will was made February 20, 1701; proved March 25, 1702.

Anthony Carpenter patented 164 acres of land December 6, 1708, from the Proprietors of the Northern Neck, cornering on Pantico Run, the county line between Westmoreland and Richmond Counties. Nothing is known of this patentee, so far as the writer could learn.

Valentine Peyton patented 2,000 acres of land on July 22, 1662. Colonel Valentine Payton, (sometimes spelled Peyton) married Frances Gerrard, daughter of Dr. Thomas Gerrard of Wilton. He made his will November 27, 1662, proved June 29, 1665. His widow was the third wife of Colonel John Washington, the Emigrant.

Col. John Walker patented 1,930 acres of land—900 acres September 27, 1667 and 1,030 acres April 16, 1668, and most of this land is in Richmond County. It is on Cat Point Creek.

Col. John Walker was a Burgess of Warwick County 1644, 1646-49. He moved to Gloucester County in 1656, was a Lieutenant Colonel and member of the Council. His second wife was Mrs. Sarah Fleet, relict of Henry Fleet, who patented land nearby in Richmond County. A daughter by Sarah, named Anne, married John Payne and lived at what is now "Cedar Hill," in Westmoreland County.

Col. John Walker died 1668/9. Colonel Fleet had two daughters, Sarah Fleet, who married Edwin Conway, and Esther Fleet, who married Robert Tomlin.

So far as I have been able to obtain information, only one mill was ever built on land shown on this sheet. A mill was built on Peirce's Branch of Nomini Creek, about where the line between Foxhall's land and Wm. Peirce's join on the creek. In 1722 the Sturmans owned this land and the mill was built sometime before that date. It came into the Marmaduke family and in 1867 it was sold to Robert Weaver.

## PATENTEES—Sheet 11

Gabriel Odyer patented 450 acres of land September 16, 1651, at the forks of Nomini Creek, one branch of which is called Peirce's Creek, and the other branch then called Herring Creek, where the ferry over Nomini was established. This patent was assigned to William Struder, who repatented the same April 27, 1658. Gabriel Odyer patented several other tracts and his name was variously spelled Odgar, Odger, Odier, Odgir and Odgior, in one case two different ways in the same patent.

William Struder repatented 450 acres of land that had been formerly patented to Gabriel Odyer September 16, 1651 and assigned to Struder; his repatent is dated April 27, 1658. This is the land on which Nomini Ferry was located. Struder died leaving neither heirs nor a will, whereupon the land escheated to the crown, and Samuel Baker, marrying Elizabeth, the widow of Struder, petitioned for a patent to the Proprietors of the Northern Neck, for part of this land, which was granted. Baker, by this marriage, had an only daughter, Ann, who inherited this estate and married James Lane.

Thomas Speke patented 600 acres January 10, 1649 and amended and repatented for 1,000 acres September 16, 1651, when this was in Northumberland County. Colonel John Mottram appointed him guardian of his three children. Captain Thomas Speke (variously spelled Speeke, Speak, etc.) appears in Maryland as early as 1642. He was born in 1623 in England. He became a Burgess for Northumberland in 1651, when the county extended to the mountains. He was a Justice of Westmoreland County, and Lieutenant Colonel. He married Frances, daughter of Dr. Thomas Gerrard. He made his will December 1, 1659; proved January 14, 1659 (1660 N. S.). His widow married successively Valentine Peyton, John Appleton and John Washington. He left a son, Thomas.

Captain Robert Henfield was captain in the Royal Navy. *The Fame of Virginia*, a ship owned by Walter Chiles, after spending some time in Eastern Shore waters, sailed for James City, and was captured by Capt. Robert Henfield, who held a commission from the "Protectors of the Liberties of England." He patented 500 acres December 24, 1669, on the north side of Peirce's Creek, branch of Nomini.

Capt. Thomas Youell, born in 1615, married Anne, daughter of Thomas Sturman, a cooper. She married secondly, John Hull. He came into possession of several tracts of land. He became a Justice of Westmoreland County, and is buried under the present Mt. Holly church with several other members of his family. One acre of land was deeded for the church by Youell Watkins. Youell with several other members of his family. One acre of land was deeded for the church by Youell Watkins. Youell Watts was his real name, and I find no reason assigned for his change of the spelling. Thomas Youell patented 780



acres July 2, 1669. He made his will December 7, 1694; proved May 29, 1695. Thomas Youell first patented 300 acres September 16, 1651, now part of Bushfield, and the land on which the residence of Mark S. Willing now stands. He sold this land to Rice Maddox and after several other transfers, it came to George Durant, who sold to Richard and Thomas Bushrod. The Bushrods repatented for 720 acres April 10, 1665.

John Mottram patented 963 acres of land on King Copsico and Cabin Points. This was afterwards increased by Richard Wright to 2,200 acres. Richard Wright married Anne Mottram, to whom her father had willed the land. Their son, Major Francis Wright, married Ann Washington, only daughter of John Washington, the Emigrant. She inherited a large tract of land patented by her father near Index, now King George County.

Henry Vincent patented 750 acres of land at different times, purchased from Richard Searle, the original patentee. This land was known as "Black Ground."

Henry Roach patented 1,700 acres October 10, 1658, having patented 850 acres September 13, 1654, and adding 850 acres in this patent. This land was known as "Shirland." Henry Roach was a mariner from Bristol, England, and made his will April 16, 1677, proved March 24, 1678.

Richard and Thomas Bushrod purchased the present "Bushfield" plantation, and they repatented April 10, 1665. This land passed through several hands before coming into the Bushrod family. First, 300 acres, patented by Thomas Youell, was assigned to Rice Maddox, and by him assigned to Horsley. Horsley added another tract and resold to Maddox, who assigned to George Durant, who sold to Richard and Thomas Bushrod. The Bushrods came from Massachusetts. (Hoppin, vol. 1, p. 377.)

John Sturman patented 300 acres Sept. 15, 1651, and he assigns this land to Thomas Youell, January 12, 1652. (W. D. B. 1, p. 16.)

Robert Yeo, patented 650 acres, September 6, 1654. On October 11, 1656 Leonard Yeo of Elizabeth City County, brother and administrator of Robert Yeo, assigned 650 acres to John Hallows, by his attorney Nicholas Lansden. The Yeos came from Hartland, Devon, England. Robert Yeo died without a will or issue sometime in 1656.

Lewis Burwell patented 500 acres October 18, 1650. This land was assigned to Thomas Youell and he assigned to Robert Henfield.

Thomas Hawkins, patented 2,500 acres, February 26, 1653. He married Elizabeth Stepping, relict of Daniel Stepping, contract made March 1, 1653 (W. D. B. 1, p. 5), but before this contract he deeded 500 acres to Seth Foster. This Thomas Hawkins is not to be confounded with Thos. Hawkins, of Rappahannock County, whose will was made there February 8, 1675 and probated November 1677 (Rap. Co. Rec. 2, p. 55). Thomas Hawkins, Jr. moved to Talbot County, Maryland and on March 26, 1655 he sold 500 acres to Nicholas Spencer. (W. D. B. 1, p. 314.)

Thomas Atwill patented 212 acres December 20, 1661, on the south side of Machodock River. He repatented, taking in 250 acres purchased from Walter English and his wife Alice. The name was variously spelled Atwill, Attwell.

Walter English patented 360 acres October 20, 1661. This land adjoined Richard Lee's patent. Walter English "heir

at law" (supposed to be grandson), sold this land to Wm. Caruthers, September 24, 1707. (W. D. B. 4, pgs. 44 and 59.) Walter English, Sr. died some time before November 25, 1701. (W. D. B. 3, p. 30.)

### PATENTEES—Sheet 12

The glory that was Nomini Hall has departed but its glamour is preserved in its history. The large brick building that Philip Vicars Fithian described is now represented by the sunken old basement and two rows of patriarchal poplars. The brick house was built by Robert (King) Carter about 1725-1732 for his son, Councillor Robert Carter, and stood until 1850, when it was destroyed by fire. A very neat frame house is built nearby in which lives Thomas Maunde Arnest, a descendant of the Carter family. The original Nomini Hall tract contained over 2,500 acres of land, which is now in the hands of small holders. The house, double mill, and the large estate came to Councillor Robert Carter on the death of his father in 1734. He married Frances Ann Tasker, daughter of Hon. Benjamin Tasker, a progressive gentleman of Maryland. They reared a large family. Councillor Robert Carter was a vestryman of Cople parish, Councillor of State, and a member of the House of Burgesses. He died in 1804, and is buried at Nomini Hall.

Daniel Hutt patented 875 acres June 5, 1666. He afterwards patented other lands. He built a mill on Cos Cos Creek. He married Temperance Gerrard in 1669. His will was made 1674 (among the wills lost); had issue, daughter Ann and son Gerrard. His widow married John Crabbe. He was the Emigrant Hutt, and the family has frequently figured in the history of the county.

Anthony Carpenter, with John Carpenter and James Hazelrigg, patented 188 acres on the west side of Cos Cos Creek and west of Thomas Dyos' land. The Hazelrigg family retained this land until just before the Revolutionary War when they removed to Hamilton parish, Prince William County, Virginia.

Stephen Warman patented 750 acres March 27, 1663. He sold part of this land to Thomas Waddy.

Thomas Beale patented with Randolph Kirk large tracts of land. Thomas Beale also patented tracts of land in his own name. He was the Emigrant to Virginia prior to March 26, 1649. Justice of Peace York County, 1654; Major, 1651; Lieutenant Colonel, 1671; member of Council 1667-76; Sheriff of York County prior to 1700. There are many references to him in York County Records, including a letter addressed to the Clerk. Charles II wrote to Governor Berkeley, September 30, 1668, concerning him "of whose ability and prudence, the King had long experience."

William Overed seems to have repatented Thomas Dios' land. Nothing much is known of him except that he married the widow of John Miles.

Hickory Hill, on land patented by James Hawley on June 26, 1666, was built by the Turbervilles. It was settled by this family about 1718. Henry Ashton bought Hickory Hill in 1715 (W. D. B. 5, p. 457), and by deed October 19, 1718, sold the same to George Turberville at the time of marrying his daughter, Frances (W. D. B. 8-1, p. 454), and it was about this time that the house was built. It became the residence of Major Robert Beale in 1815, inherited by his wife, Martha Felicia Turberville, daughter of George Lee Turberville.

Col. Valentine Peyton, born in England *circa* 1629, as son of Henry in St. Dunstan in the West, London July 31, 1627 died in Westmoreland county 1665, Will November 27, 1662. Proved June 29, 1665. In deposition February 27, 1663 Col. Peyton states "aged 34 years or thereabouts." (W.D.B., 1:225.) He married, *circa* 1660, Frances Gerrard, daughter of Dr. T. Gerrard of Maryland and Virginia, and his widow, Susanna Snow, and widow of Col. Thos. Speke, Westmoreland County, Virginia. She married, *circa* 1670, Capt. John Appleton. She appointed Colonel John Washington her attorney in 1665. John Appleton died 1676. She then married Col. John Washington. Colonel Valentine Peyton was Lieutenant-Colonel of the Westmoreland Militia and one of the Justices of the Court.

Henry Peyton, a brother of Colonel Valentine Peyton, was born in London in 1630-31, and was a citizen and merchant of that city. He removed to Westmoreland County, Virginia, about 1656, and died in that county in 1659. Will made May 17, 1658, proved October 20, 1659. He married Ellen Partington, daughter of Richard Partington. He left two sons, Valentine and Henry.

Thomas Dyos patented 450 acres of land and assigns to Ann Hutt April 9, 1663. His name is variously spelled both Dias or Dios, as well as Dyos.

James Hawley patented 700 acres September 12, 1662. This land was of uncertain extent on its eastern boundary but took in a tract known as "Hickory Hill."

Randolph Kirk, patented 1,000 acres south of the present Neenah, and east of Nomini Grove, part joined by Thomas Beale, and was several times repatented and corrected. Beale and Kirk patent dated September 25, 1664. Beale died, or transferred his interest, for Randolph Kirk patented in his own right 1,000 acres, March 22, 1665. The out-boundaries are rather vague. The widow of Randolph Kirk was allowed 678 pounds of tobacco for carrying messages during Bacon's rebellion, the account being allowed November 10, 1682.

Thomas Sorrell was County Clerk of Westmoreland County from 1714 to 1726. His will was proved February 22, 1726. He bought the land and patented it to perfect the title, June 23, 1702. The Sorrell family came from James City County. Thomas obtained several tracts of land in Westmoreland County.

Robert Yeo patented 650 acres of land September 6, 1654, on Nomini below Daniel Hutt and adjoining George Read, and also Wm. Peirce. Robert Yeo died soon afterwards. On October 11, 1656, Leonard Yeo, brother and administrator of Robert Yeo, made an assignment of this patent, as follows (W. D. B. 1, page 31): "I do assign all right, title and interest of this within mentioned patent unto John Hallows by virtue of letters of administration on my brother Robt. Yeo his estate & do warrant this sale & title against all persons whatsoever."

(Signed) LEONARD YEO.

Teste  
Wm. Wilkerson  
Richard Browne.

Colonel Leonard Yeo settled in Elizabeth City County and was prominent in county affairs. He was a Burgess. He died 1670.

George Read patented 500 acres June 9, 1653, on the west side of Cos Cos Creek, west of Daniel Hutt. He assigned this land to William Peirce, October 31, 1657.

Double Mills was built by Robert (King) Carter on the

Nomini Hall tract of land in the year 1716. It had two water wheels and burrs to match, one on each side of the building. Much grain was ground here and shipped to England. Councillor Carter had the mill repaired in 1745 when William Rochester was the millwright and carpenter. (Fid. Rec. W. C. 5, p. 619.)

Nomini Mill was built by Isaac Allerton in 1690. This mill was sold by Willoughby Allerton to Thomas Asbury, September 13, 1719. (W. D. B. 7, p. 3); again sold by Ann Asbury, relict of Thomas Asbury, to George Turberville, July 27, 1741 (W. D. B. 9, p. 177). Turberville was clerk of the Court of Westmoreland from 1726 to 1742. It finally came to the Beale family. It has good water power and is now in operation.

### PATENTEES—Sheet 13

Henry Corbin came from the parish of Stratton Major, King and Queen County, in 1650. He purchased Pecatone and repatented all of that tract March 26, 1664.

Henry Corbin, Gent., Capt. Peter Ashton, and Mr. William Thomas, patented 900 acres September 30, 1660 (S. L. O. 4, p. 476). Ashton and Thomas sold their interest to Henry Corbin, and this land remained in the family and heirs for several generations. A survey, made by J. W. English in 1848 of all of Pecatone, shows 1,482 acres.

Colonel Gawen Corbin, born 16—, died 1744, was educated in England. He was Naval Officer of the Rappahannock; an influential member of the King's Council, and its President. Will made November 1, 1739; proved February 12, 1744. He left large estates besides "Pecatone." Married, first, Catherine Wormley; second, June (Lane) Wilson; third, Martha Bassett.

Nicholas Jernew patented part of "Pecatone" October 18, 1650. He claimed 900 acres. He sold all the land between Lower Machodoc Creek to Bonum's Creek and fronting on the Potomac to Henry Corbin, by survey 1,482 acres, in 1662. Henry Corbin built a large brick house, which burned in 1888, and the brick ruins still show the dimensions. This estate was kept undivided for several generations.

Dr. Thomas Gerrard patented 1,000 acres of land on Lower Machodoc River. This land was first patented by Major William Hockaday and bought by Dr. Gerrard in 1662 when he repatented January 9, 1662. The present house was built by John Gerrard, grandson of Dr. Thomas Gerrard, in 1682. Dr. Thomas Gerrard married Susanna Snow, daughter of Justinian Snow, tobacco factor for Lord Baltimore in Maryland, by whom he had three sons and five daughters. After her death he married Rose Tucker, widow of the merchant, John Tucker, who had the first store at Tucker's Hill.

William Hockaday patented 1,000 acres of land April 3, 1651. He assigned to Thomas Gerrard, who repatented January 9, 1662.

Richard Lee. See Sheet 14.

John Shepperd. See Sheet 14.

Col. John Mottram was a prime owner for the formation of the county of Northumberland and its first representative in the House of Burgesses of Virginia (*Hennings Statues of Virginia*, Vol. 1, page 299). The numerous references to John Mottram, Gentl. in the Northumberland and Westmoreland records prove that he was a young man of very marked executive ability. He became involved in over thirty law suits within a short time, and in no case

failed to win the judgment he sought. In 1661, with his brother-in-law, Col. Nicholas Spencer, he obtained a patent to eleven hundred acres at Pascattaway on the Potomac, a part of which later was acquired by the Washingtons, embracing the site of the present Mount Vernon. (Westmoreland County Deeds and Wills, No. 1, page 265.)

In 1658 he secured a patent to 2,200 acres upon the Potomac between lower Machodoc River and Nomini Bay, upon which his son-in-law, Francis Wright, settled. (Land office, Richmond, Virginia patents 1655-1664, old vol. 5, p. 210.)

John Mottram was in the House of Burgesses for Northumberland County in 1652.

Richard Wright, Gentl., died at Coan, between August 16 and December 10, 1663, aged 30 years. His will, thus dated and proved, names his wife, Anne, his sons Mottram and Francis, daughter Ann, and "Cozen Mathew Merriton of London, merchant" as executors. (Northumberland Court Record Book 1658-1666, page 114.)

John Hurd, (Heard) patented 500 acres of land on Hurd's Creek in Westmoreland County, then Northumberland County, October 18, 1650. He is reputed to be the ancestor of Governor Stephen Heard of Georgia, by a son John Heard. "Governor Stephen Heard stated that he was born in Westmoreland County, Virginia." (See *Winn's Southern Lineage of Heard Family*.)

Lewis Burwell patented 1,600 acres, October 17, 1650. This land is now called the "Narrows." It was assigned to Isaac Allerton who repatented, and a correct survey made showed 1,528 acres. Major Lewis Burwell was baptized March 5, 1621, at Amphill, Bedford, County, England. Died November 19, 1653 in Virginia. Came to Virginia in 1640; married Lucy Higginson. His widow married, second, Colonel William Bernard, and third, Colonel Phillip Ludwell. She died November 16, 1675.

Isaac Allerton, Sr. was a prominent merchant in New England and New Amsterdam, and being familiar with Indian ways "appears to have obtained a large tract of land on the Machodoc River in Westmoreland County, Va., directly by treaty with the Indians." In the records of Northumberland County (then including all of Westmoreland County), under date of February 6, 1650 that "according to an order of the Governor and Council, inquiry had been made concerning the complaint of the Machoatick Indians about Mr. Allerton's intending a plantation upon them \* \* \* but due inquisition being made, the said Indians and the werowance Peckatoane declared they were well content with Mr. Allerton staying there, so long as the land 'wherever hee hath already cleared' be useful." But they declared "that no more housing be there built than is now upon it, and to keep his cattle and hogs on the other side of the Machoatick River."

After the death of his father, in 1659, Isaac Allerton, Jr. removed to this land on the Machodoc River and built a fine house, no part of which now remains, and here he spent the remainder of his life. He patented this land to perfect his title.

Isaac Allerton patented three tracts of land, all on this sheet (Sheet 13), lying on both sides of the Lower Machodoc River. He purchased the Lewis Burwell patent, which he immediately repatented October 20, 1665. Also 500 acres patented March 20, 1662, and 300 acres patented March 28, 1662. Isaac Allerton was born at Plymouth in Massachusetts in 1620. He was a graduate of Harvard.

He married Ursula (Bish) Thompson-Mottram-Colclough, as widows seemed to be in demand in those days. He became a justice of Westmoreland County, and went with Colonel John Washington to fight the Indians. A Burgess for Westmoreland County 1668-1677. In 1683 he was a member of the King's Council. He was an ancestor of President Zachary Taylor. He passed away at the "Narrows" in 1702, making his will October 25, 1702; proved December 30, 1702. He left the "Narrows" to his son Willoughby Allerton.

George Watts patented 140 acres on the west side of Machodoc River, July 20, 1661. This land came into the possession of the Rochester family. John Rochester was sheriff of Westmoreland County in 1794. This land was sold to William Carr Tidwell, and was ever after known as "Tidwell's." The old house built by the Rochesters is still standing. One of the Rochesters moved to New York and founded the city of Rochester on the Genesee River in northern New York.

Thomas Yowell patented 500 acres October 19, 1653. He came with his wife Ann Yowell, Senr., Ann Yowell, Junr., Thomas Yowell, William Yowell, and himself as headrights to Thomas Hobkins. This appears to have been his entire family. Anne Yowell, his wife, was a daughter of Thomas Sturman. (See Sheet 11 for patent on Nomini.)

Henry Roach patented 1,700 acres October 10, 1658. This was "Shirland," shown partly on Sheet 11.

Daniel McCarty and Daniel Tebbs, "did on Aug. 9, 1702 set forth to our office that Ann Kirton of the said county died seized of 1,350 acres of land lying in County of Westmoreland . . . taken up by Richard Cole . . . and by him in his last will in writing given to the said Anne, then wife of the said Cole, who died without heir or legally disposing thereof, whereupon the said 1,350 acres Escheated &c." (W. D. B. 3, p. 382.) And they obtained patent from the proprietors of the Northern Neck, through Robert Carter, the agent, March 11, 1703. McCarty and Tebbs sold this land to Robert Carter, February 14, 1705.

William Gooch patented 1,050 acres of land October 18, 1650, now called Coles Point (S. L. O., v. 2, p. 251). This land was assigned to Richard Cole prior to 1655 who repatented August 20, 1661. William Gooch was an uncle of the Governor Gooch. William Gooch died in 1655 at the age of 29 years. He and Robert Vaulx were co-partners in a patent for 6,000 acres called "Vaulxland."

Richard Cole amended his patent to cover 1,350 acres August 20, 1661. Richard Cole made his will October 27, 1662; proved June 24, 1674, leaving this 1,350 acres to his wife, Anne. The widow Anne married Thomas Kirton, (W. D. B. 3, p. 382) who was a cousin of Nicholas Spencer. Thomas Kirton, an agent for the Proprietors of the Northern Neck, who had a land office in Northumberland County from 1670 to 1673, seems to have been the first agent under the Charter of 1669. (*Va. Mag. Hist. and Biog.*, v. 4, p. 45 and vol. 8, p. 407.)

Dr. Thomas Gerrard landed in Maryland 1638. He was a surgeon. In 1659 Dr. Gerrard removed to Virginia on Machodoc Creek. He obtained 1,000 acres on the west side of Machodoc Creek by assignment. Two of Dr. Gerrard's daughters, Ann and Frances, became the second and third wives, respectively, of Lieut. Col. John Washington, great-grandfather of George Washington. Dr. Gerrard is buried in Maryland.

## PATENTEES—Sheet 14

Kinsale is built on a low bluff near the head of a branch of Yeocomico River, which is a broad estuary running in from the Potomac at the eastern end of Westmoreland County. Kinsale is named for "Kinsale," in County Cork, Ireland, on Kinsale Harbor, which is a narrow inlet from the sea. Samuel Bonum is said to have come from Kinsale, Ireland, but whether he had anything to do with naming the place is not known. It is known that he named the first tract of land he patented "Kinsale" in Westmoreland County. Richard Nelms patented the land on which the town stands on November 25, 1662. He sold to Richard Tidwell and Robert Jeffries, March 18, 1663. By an Act of the Assembly in October, 1705 the town was founded (See Henning), on the land of Richard Tidwell. Tidwell and Jeffries had previously divided the land, Jeffries taking the part south of the road about as it now runs.

Richard Lee patented 1,000 acres of land October 11, 1657, and adding 1,000 acres more June 5, 1658, making a total of two thousand acres in one tract. (S. L. O. 4, pgs. 139 and 390.) Mr. Lee must have laid claim to this land years before, as by a patent of Lewis Burwell made October 17, 1650, for 1,600 acres "beginning on the south side of a valley or marsh dividing this from land of William Gooch, up said river (Machodoc) S.S.W. to a creek issuing out of said River Trent (Machodoc) dividing this from land of Mr. Richard Lee," etc., showing that this was recognized as Lee's land, although no patent was issued to Richard Lee until October 11, 1657. (S. L. O., Vol. 2, p. 250. Vol. 4, p. 95 [139]. Vol. 4, p. 272 [372].) The Richard Lee patents have been hitherto confused. He patented large tracts of land in other parts of the State. John Lee, eldest son of Colonel Richard Lee, seems to have settled here in 1666. The northeast corner of this tract was "a locust post, which stands by or nigh the place where the Banqueting House formerly stood." (W. D. B. 5, p. 445.) John Lee was living on the land when the Banqueting House was built.

Wilkes Maunders patented 1,000 acres of land October 13, 1665 (S. L. O. 5:415 [484]) where Yeocomico Church stands. Not much is known of him other than that he made his will August 20, 1665, and it was probated September 6, 1666. (W. Co. Wills Book 1:298.) In this will he leaves this land to his wife, Sarah. Soon after his death his widow, Sarah, married Justinian Gerrard, 6th child of Dr. Thomas Gerrard. (W. & M. 1st Series, V. 4:36.) Maunders seems to have been a man respected in his part of the county for we find him as a Justice of the Court in 1664. This 1,000 acres was purchased by Daniel McCarty and by him sold to Mathew Kenner and surveyed by Henry Nethererton July 26, 1716. (W. D. B. 6, p. 143.)

James Orchard obtained 150 acres of land by marrying Rebecca Thomas. In W. D. B. 2, p. 178 there is this recital in a deed made June 20, 1698: "150 acres, whereas John Powell, Patent, and devised same for life to wife Joane, and she dying, and after her decease to the children of his two daughters-in-law, Rebecca Thomas, and Margaret Bonum, equally to be divided between them and the said Joane dying the said land legally came into and vested in the children of the said Rebecca & Margaret & whereas the said Rebecca Thomas had only one daughter, named Rebecca, now married to James Orchard, and the said Margaret Bonum had children, Sarah, since dead, Samuel, Margaret, since intermarried to Wm. Rust, Jr. decd.,

Thomas & Rebecca Bonum since intermarried with George Eskridge, now 150 acres came to Orchard, and James Orchard patented 66 acres an undetermined part of Philpott's patent, March 8, 1694/5."

James Orchard owned several farms in Richmond and Westmoreland Counties. In 1703 he was murdered by one of his slaves by name "Tom." He made his will April 24, 1694, proved September 29, 1703. He left all his estate to his wife Rebecca and made her executrix. Slave "Tom" was tried as shown by the following:

This commission did not empower Justice Wright to try a case of murder. This fact is emphasized in the record on page 218 of the Westmoreland order book 1698-1705 of the holding of a court of Oyer and Terminer January 13, 1703-4 instancing that Francis Wright and nine other men were commissioned by the Governor of Virginia to hold a special court for the trial of "Tom," a negro slave for killing his master, James Orchard. Contrary to the expectations of the sheriff who procured the commission from the Governor, Justice Wright declined to preside at this murder trial and his name is absent from the death warrant signed by nine other Justices one of whom was Andrew Monroe. (*Tyler's Quarterly*, vol. 4, page 177.)

John Shepperd patented 1,000 acres of land, May 6, 1652, adjoining "Pecatone." Baldwin Shepperd, "son of John Shepperd of Elizabeth City" sold 500 acres of this land to John Tucker, a merchant, December 8, 1668, and whose name is retained in "Tucker Hill" and "Tucker Run."

Stephen Warman patented 750 acres of land March 27, 1663, "being on south side of the East branch of (Nomini) creek, dividing this from land of Mr. Hawkins." (S. L. O. 5, p. 439.) This land was repatented by Hull and Wilson, and part of it became Carter land.

Robert Self patented 300 acres of land adjoining Vincent Cox, May 20, 1665, extending N. E. to Maunders' patent.

Vincent Cox patented 400 acres of land on the same date as Robert Self, May 20, 1665, (S. L. O. 5, p. 229 [141]). Vincent Cox afterwards patented 665 acres adjoining his first patent, September 27, 1667, making him one among the large land owners.

William Walker patented October 24, 1655, 1,039 acres of land adjoining property known as Bloyce's land. (S. L. O. 5, p. 392.) This land was patented at different times. It was held in the family for many years.

Robert Middleton patented 1,664 acres of land commencing as early as 1664, increasing and amending his patent until 1691, when he patented the last amount. He appears to have come from Dorsetshire, England, and settled in Westmoreland County about 1663. Also the name is found in Suffolk County in the east of England. The name means "the middle town." Robert Middleton adjoined Francis Clay, John Hartley, and others. Francis Clay died leaving part of his land to his wife, Anne, who married Henry Ross, a Justice of Westmoreland County. Robert Middleton made his will February 1, 1696/7, probated May 26, 1697. The Middletons at one time had a mill on the Marshy Swamp, on the county line between Richmond and Westmoreland Counties.

The brother John Crabbe settled in Westmoreland County, Virginia and married about August, 1675, Temperance, daughter of Thomas Gerrard of Westmoreland and widow of Daniel Hutt of the same county. The family has been resident in Westmoreland County continuously to the pres-

ent day. An examination of the records of the county shows they are important land owners. The inventory of the personal estate of Osman Crabbe, dec'd (no doubt a son of John) was recorded in Westmoreland County February 24, 1719. (*Virginia Historical Magazine*.)

Thomas Ludwell patented 1,430 acres of land, April 16, 1670. This land was southeast of Oldham's, and Ludwell sold to Henry Tyler, and Tyler sold to James Orchard. (W. D. B. 3, p. 182.) A search in the S. L. O. in Richmond does not give this patent on this date as shown by the Westmoreland records. James Orchard sold most of this land in small holdings and after his death, his widow, Rebecca, sold the remainder. A few years ago there stood a very old and large white oak tree at the cross-roads in Oldham's which was a tree marked in the original patent. Thomas Ludwell was an elder brother of Philip Ludwell, and was educated at Bruton, England. He was appointed, in 1660, as Secretary of State under his cousin, Sir William Berkeley. He died October 1, 1678, at his estate, "Rich Neck," where he is buried. He never married and his estate went to his brother, Philip Ludwell. (W. & M. 19, p. 208-210.)

Richard Nelms patented 400 acres of land November 25, 1662, where the town of Kinsale is now located. Richard Nelms did not keep this land long, but sold it to Richard Tidwell and Robert Jeffries, March 18, 1663. The Tidwells and the Jeffries seem to have begun the first trading post here.

Hague was an early-day trading point, established when John Lee lived at the "Burnt Field House." It is probable that the Lees maintained a trading post here, as several of the family were named as merchants. That meant that they attended to the financial affairs, although generally there was a factor to look after the handling of the retailing, just as Thomas Jett did at Leedstown. It was not until 1789 that the name "Hague" was given to the place when Vincent Smith Bailey sold land to Joseph and John Hague. Since their time there have been numerous merchants and it is now a good trading place.

Linden is a very old home of the Newton family. It is on land patented by Colonel Richard Lee, June 5, 1658. The home was established by Willoughby Newton, who married Sally (Poythress) Lee, widow of Richard Lee of "Lee Hall." It was inherited by their son, Willoughby Newton, who became a congressman, a sketch of whom will be found among the prominent men of Westmoreland elsewhere. The original house burned and the present was built 1929, to replace the house built more than a century before. The place is now owned by Blake Tyler Newton.

#### PATENTEES—Sheet 15

Mrs. Joan Powell patented 288 acres of land December 19, 1650, adjoining on land of William Reynolds, "at the cost of her late husband, Robert Philpot, Gent. deceased." (Pat. Book 2, p. 273.) This 288 acres of land descended to Samuel Bonum, who wills to his three sons, Samuel, Philpott and Daniel. Samuel and Philpott sell their interests to Daniel, who wills to his son Samuel, who died without heirs; then to nephew Thomas Bonum and his wife, Sarah, who sell to Willoughby Newton, January 7, 1750. (W. D. B. 11, p. 295-303.) John and Michael Powell of Boston, Mass., settled in Virginia, John in Westmoreland County. Reference is made in deeds that he patented land in Westmoreland County adjoining Philpott's, but no patents to him appear in Richmond Patent Office. John Powell mar-

ried Mrs. Joanne Philpott, widow of Robert Philpott. Joanne and Robert Philpott had three children, Captain Thomas Philpott, Rebecca Philpott and Margaret Philpott. Rebecca Philpott married, first, a Mr. Thomas; second, Josiah Pitt. Margaret Philpott married Samuel Bonum, Sr. before 1670. John Powell died before 1668, but his will was not probated until about 1678 and, of course, is among the missing wills from 1670 to 1691.

Richard Holden repatented 900 acres of land August 28, 1657, which had been previously patented by Edward Walker in 1650 and by him assigned to Richard Holden. This was the original "Sandy Point" farm. On August 22, 1655, Richard Holden was listed as one of the vestry for "Yeocomico congregation." After several conveyances "Sandy Point" came into the ownership of Colonel George Eskridge and was the girlhood home of Mary Ball, the mother of Washington. Colonel Eskridge was a lawyer and practiced at this place. This land was divided later, a portion of it becoming part of "Springfield," a Parker home.

John Earle patented 1,100 acres of land on Yeocomico in Cople parish: 1,000 acres of this land he patented on October 13, 1655, reaching from Bloyce's land eastward to N.W. Yeocomico. He repatented and amended his patents until he had 1,700 acres, part of which were in Northumberland County. John Earle was a man of wealth as shown by his will and the inventory of his estate, filed in Heathville. John Earle's grandson, Samuel, was born in Westmoreland County and was a surveyor of roads, and his will was made August 6, 1744, proved July 29, 1746. His son, Samuel, born in Westmoreland County in 1692, finally settled on the Shenandoah River, in Frederick County, where he had a ferry. He was a Burgess for that county from 1742 to 1744.

Samuel Bonum patented 99 acres October 13, 1665, now known as "Lynch's Point." He also patented land now in Colonial Beach. He repatented the Joane Powell tract of 288 acres to perfect his title. On this 99-acre tract is a house of very ancient date.

William Reynolds patented 630 acres of land May 6, 1651, adjoining Joane Powell's land. He owned a vessel trading with England.

Robert and Gerrard Ball repatented 200 acres of land January 20, 1708. This was escheat land from a patent of John Hull, who patented the land in 1650. In 1710 Robert Ball built a solidly thick-walled brick house. This was once the home of the Critcher family, ancestors of John Critcher of Oak Grove. The house was destroyed by the encroachment of the Potomac River in 1933.

Mathew and Peter Rust.

George Eskridge patented and purchased several tracts of land from Edmond Jeffries March 29, 1709, which is "Sandy Point," from Gerrard Ball, March 4, 1708, and the "Frog Hall" and "Horn Point" tracts March 29, 1726. He probably lived at first at "Sandy Point" but it is said he moved to "Horn Point" after its purchase. He also owned large tracts of land in Northumberland County and other parts of the State. He was a lawyer and attended to much business for Augustine Washington.

Thomas Philpott patented 500 acres of land in 1653 and in 1664 and was probably the son of Robert Philpott mentioned by John Powell. This land lay between Tucker Hill and William Reynold's land. (See W. D. B. 12, p. 288 for a survey.)

PATENTS  
OF  
WESTMORELAND COUNTY  
VIRGINIA

---

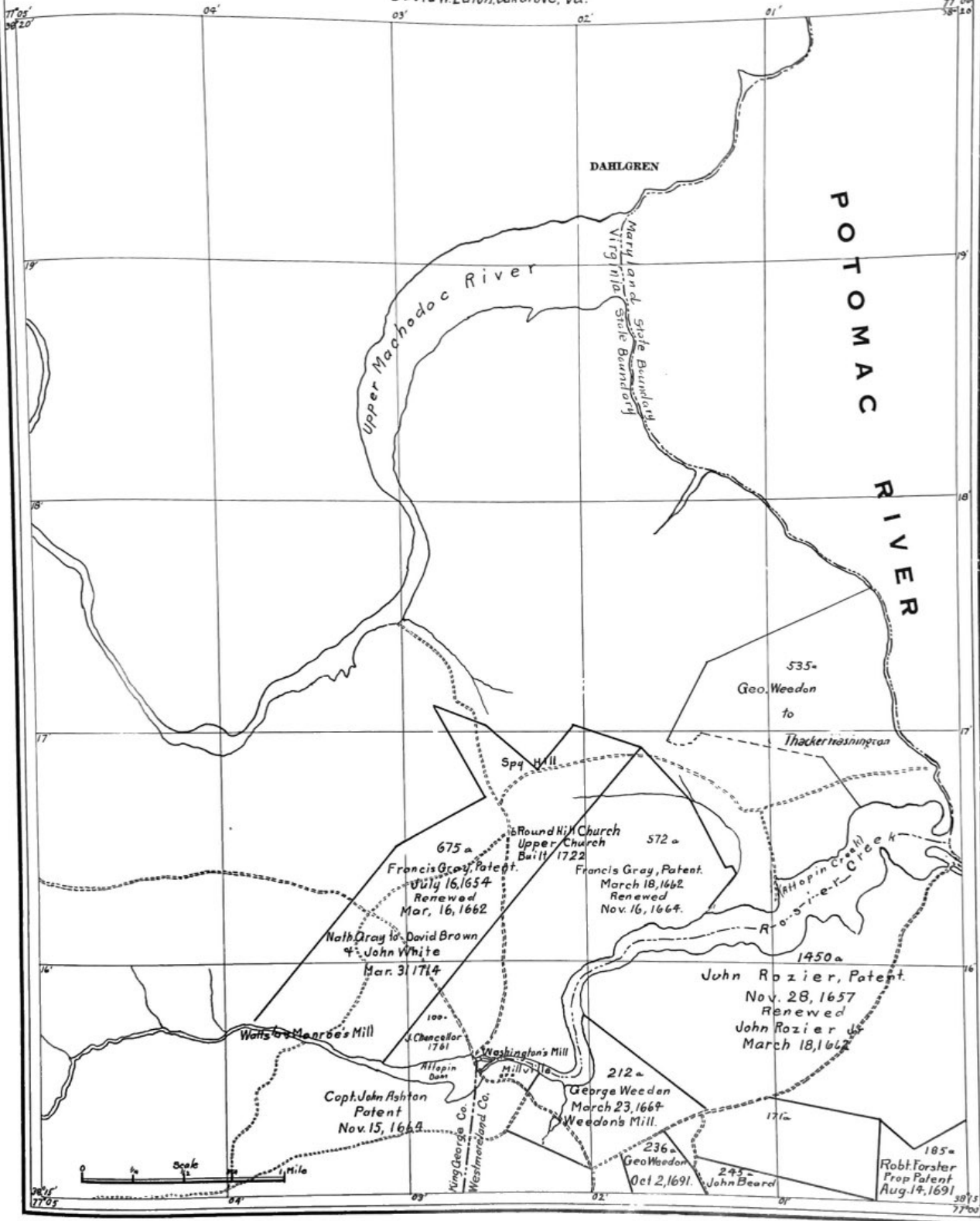
From first Patent February 24, 1643, Sheet 7, to the Patent of  
Augustine Washington, on Sheet 2, March 2, 1742.

A few other small Patents were issued,  
but not shown on these Sheets.

# Historical Atlas of Westmoreland County, Va. Patents.

David W. Eaton, Oak Grove, Va.

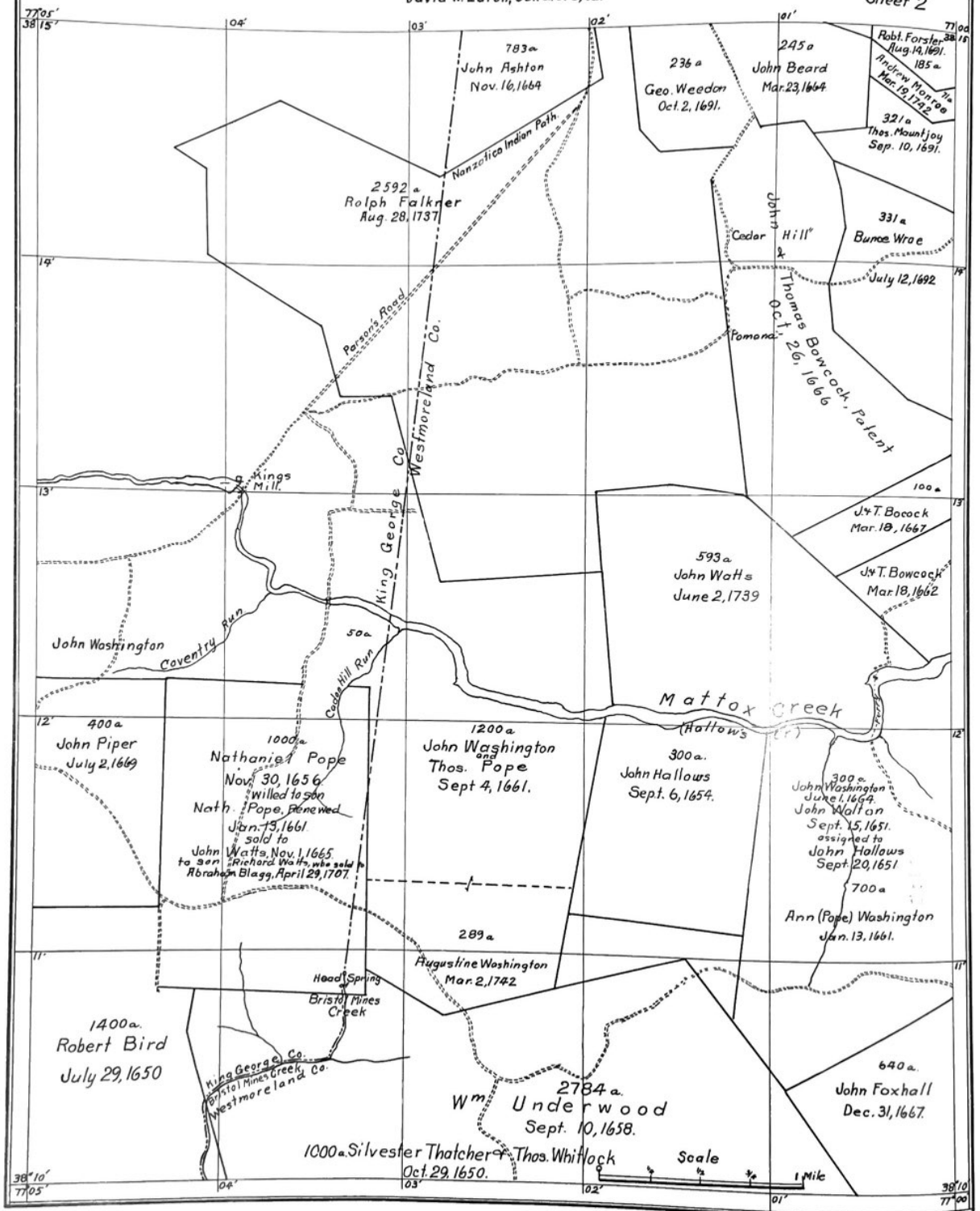
Sheet 1.



# Historical Atlas of Westmoreland County, Va. Patents.

David W. Eaton, Oak Grove, Va.

Sheet 2

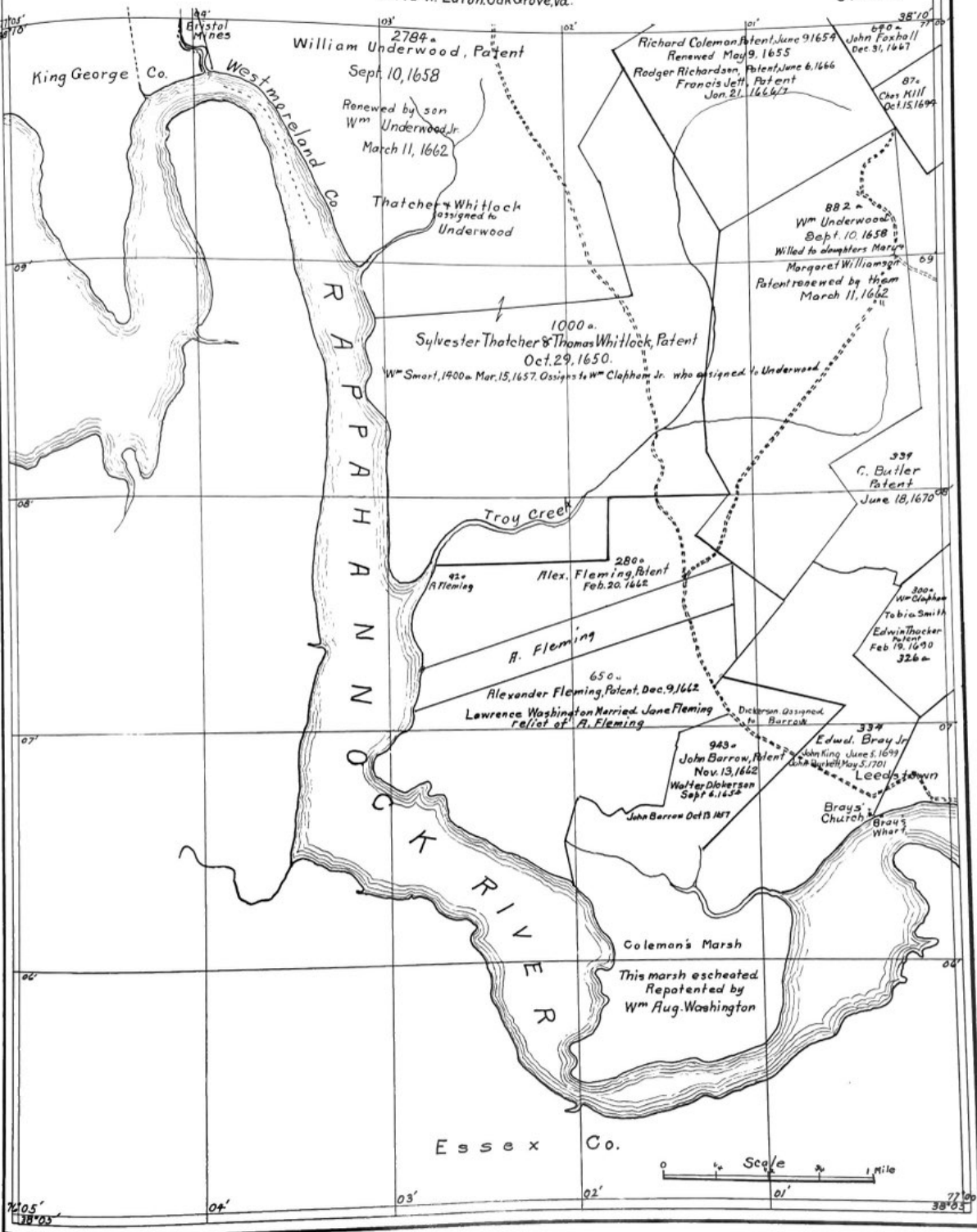




# Historical Atlas of Westmoreland County, Va. Patents.

David W. Eaton, Oak Grove, Va.

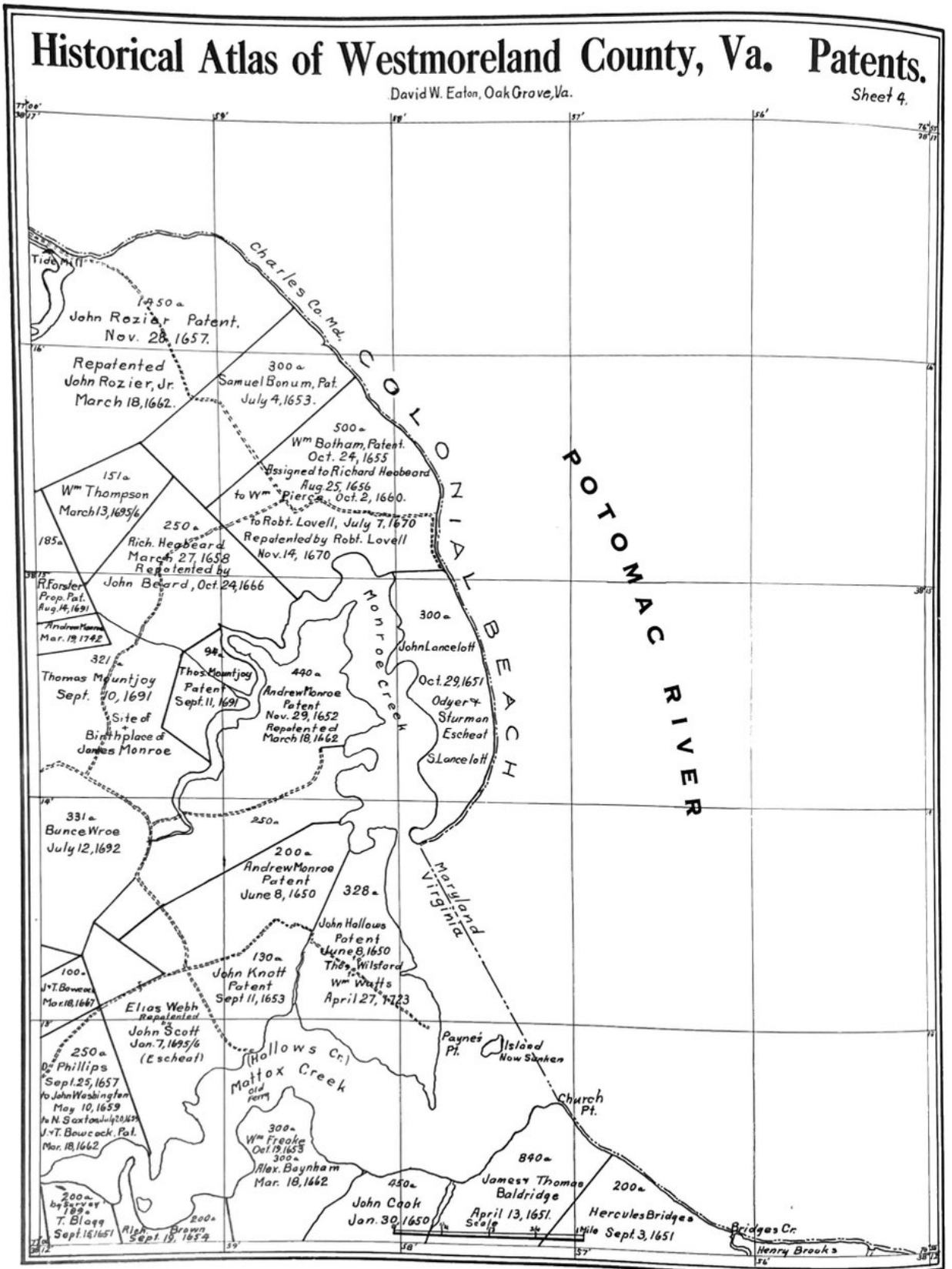
Sheet 3



# Historical Atlas of Westmoreland County, Va. Patents.

David W. Eaton, Oak Grove, Va.

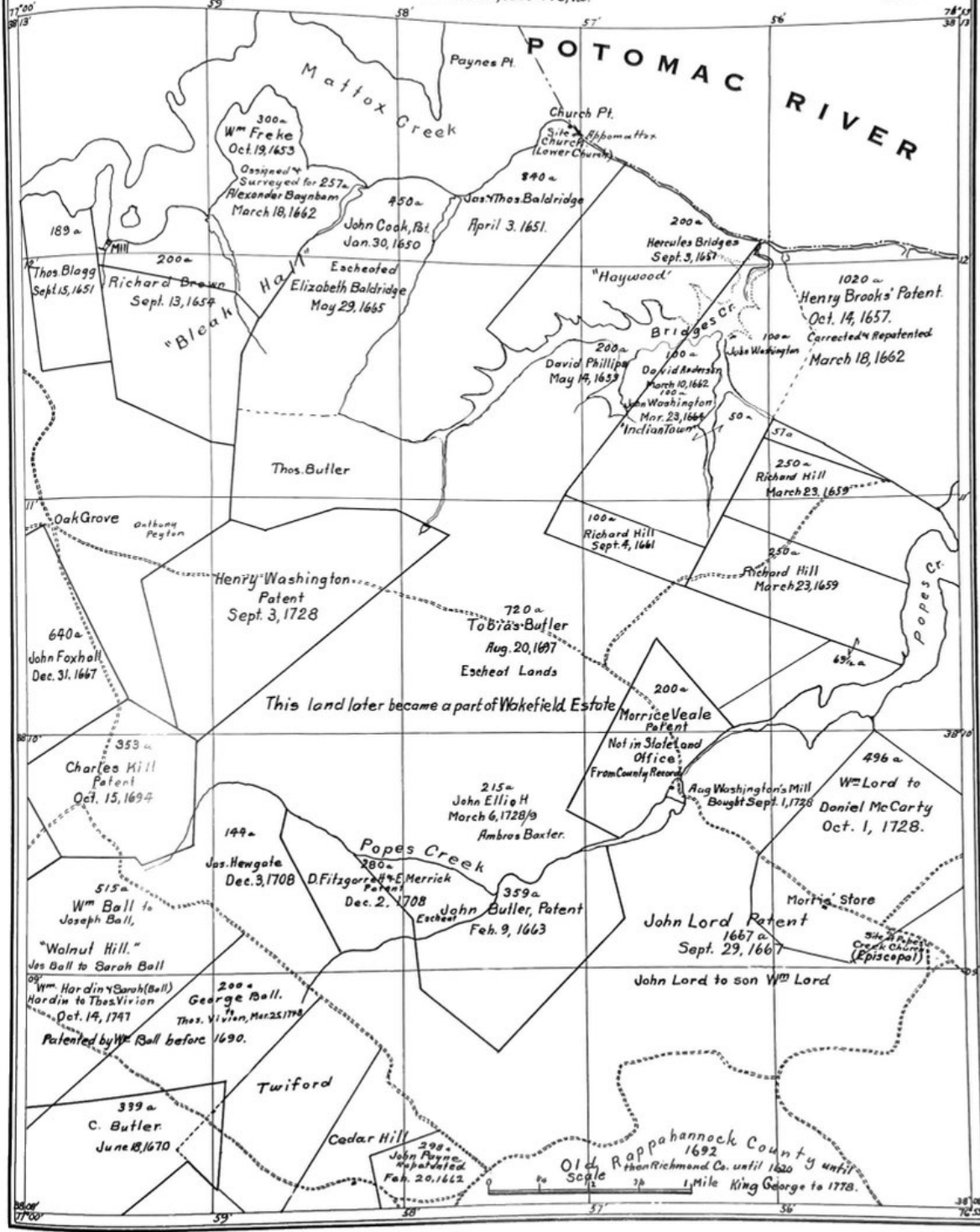
Sheet 4.



# Historical Atlas of Westmoreland County, Va. Patents.

David W. Eaton, Oak Grove, Va.

Sheet 5



**POTOMAC RIVER**

Mattox Creek

Paynes Pt.

Church Pt.

Site of Abbamattox Church (Lower Church)

300<sup>a</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Freke Oct. 19, 1653

Assigned & Surveyed for 257<sup>a</sup> Alexander Baynham March 18, 1662

189<sup>a</sup> Thos Blagg Sept. 15, 1651

200<sup>a</sup> Richard Brown Sept. 13, 1659

"Bleak"

450<sup>a</sup> John Cook, Bt. Jan. 30, 1650

Escheated Elizabeth Baldrige May 29, 1665

840<sup>a</sup> Jas<sup>us</sup> Thos Baldrige April 3, 1651

200<sup>a</sup> Hercules Bridges Sept. 3, 1657

"Haywood"

1020<sup>a</sup> Henry Brooks' Patent Oct. 14, 1657. Corrected & Re-patented March 18, 1662

200<sup>a</sup> David Phillipps May 14, 1653

100<sup>a</sup> David Anderson March 10, 1662

100<sup>a</sup> John Washington Mar. 23, 1664

"Indian Town"

50<sup>a</sup> John Washington

250<sup>a</sup> Richard Hill March 23, 1659

100<sup>a</sup> Richard Hill Sept. 4, 1661

250<sup>a</sup> Richard Hill March 23, 1659

250<sup>a</sup> Richard Hill March 23, 1659

69<sup>a</sup>

Oak Grove

Anthony Peyton

Henry Washington Patent Sept. 3, 1728

640<sup>a</sup> John Foxhall Dec. 31, 1667

353<sup>a</sup> Charles Kill Patent Oct. 15, 1694

149<sup>a</sup> Jos. Hewgate Dec. 3, 1708

215<sup>a</sup> John Ellig<sup>h</sup> March 6, 1728/9

Ambros Baxter.

200<sup>a</sup> To B<sup>ias</sup> Butler Aug. 20, 1697

Escheat Lands

This land later became a part of Wakefield Estate

Morrice Veale Patent Not in State Land Office; From County Record

200<sup>a</sup> Ag Washington's Mill Bought Sept. 1, 1728

496<sup>a</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Lord to Daniel McCarty Oct. 1, 1728.

359<sup>a</sup> John Butler, Patent Feb. 9, 1663

John Lord Patent 1667<sup>a</sup> Sept. 29, 1667

Morris' Store

John Lord to son W<sup>m</sup> Lord

Site of Upper Creek Church (Episcopal)

Popes Creek

280<sup>a</sup> D. Fitzgerald & E. Merrick Patent Dec. 2, 1708

515<sup>a</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Ball to Joseph Ball, "Walnut Hill." Jos Ball to Sarah Ball

W<sup>m</sup> Hardin & Sarah (Ball) Hardin to Thos Vixion Oct. 14, 1747

200<sup>a</sup> George Ball. Thos. Vixion, Mar 25, 1798

Patented by W<sup>m</sup> Ball before 1690.

Twiford

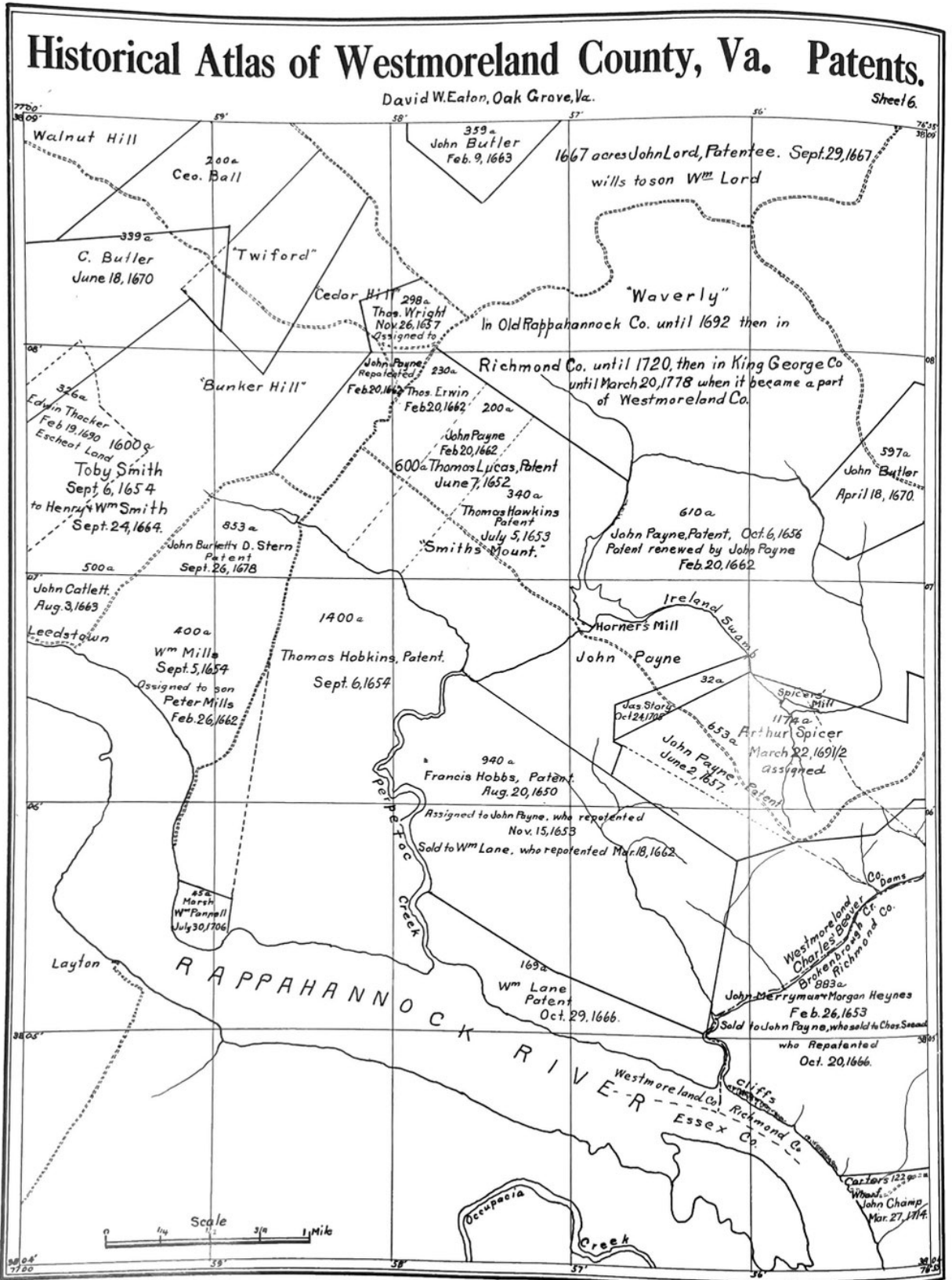
339<sup>a</sup> C. Butler June 8, 1670

Cedar Hill

299<sup>a</sup> John Payne, Escheated Feb. 20, 1662

Old Rappahannock County 1692 then Richmond Co. until 1620 then King George to 1778.

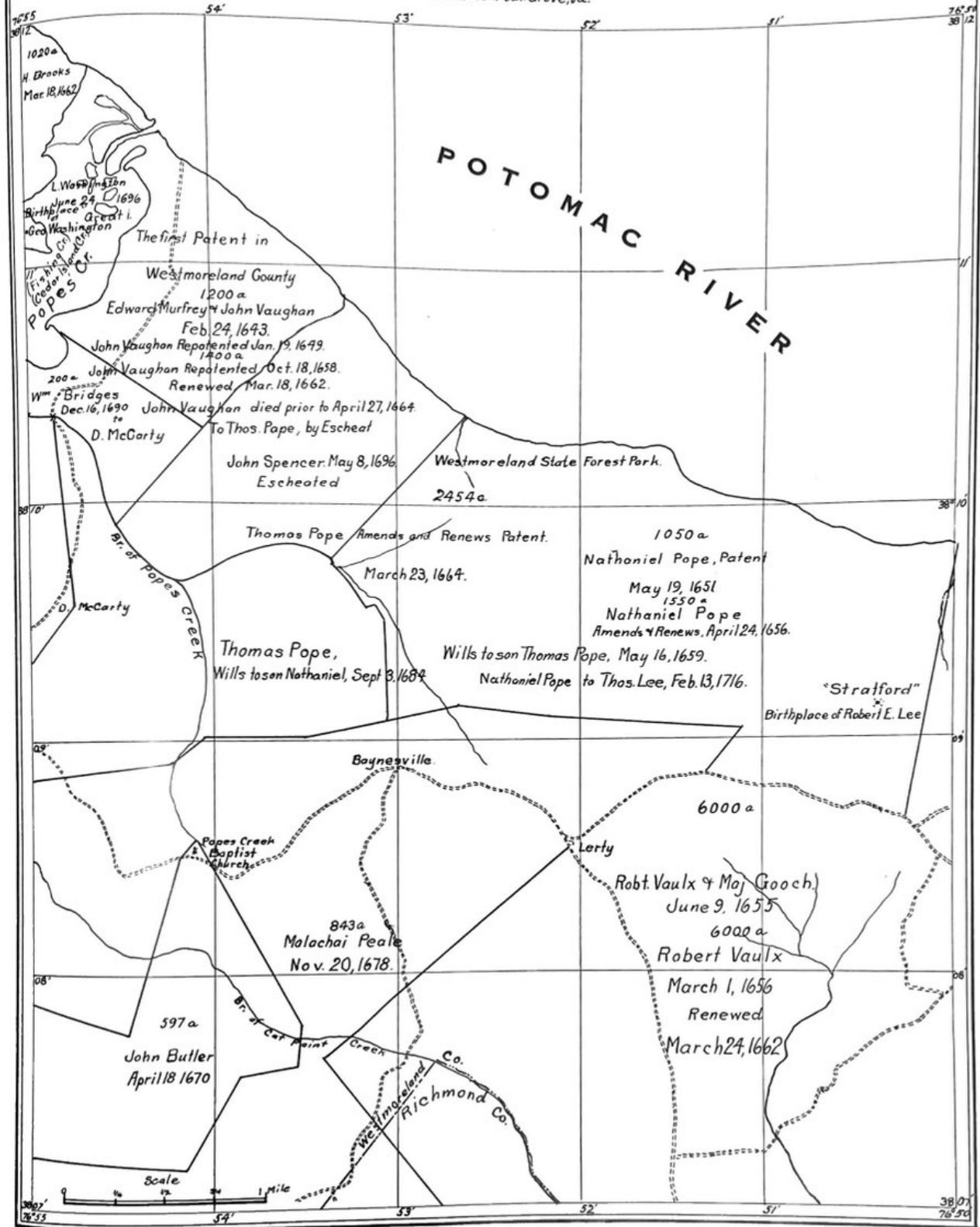
Scale 1 Mile



# Historical Atlas of Westmoreland County, Va. Patents.

David W. Eaton, Oak Grove, Va.

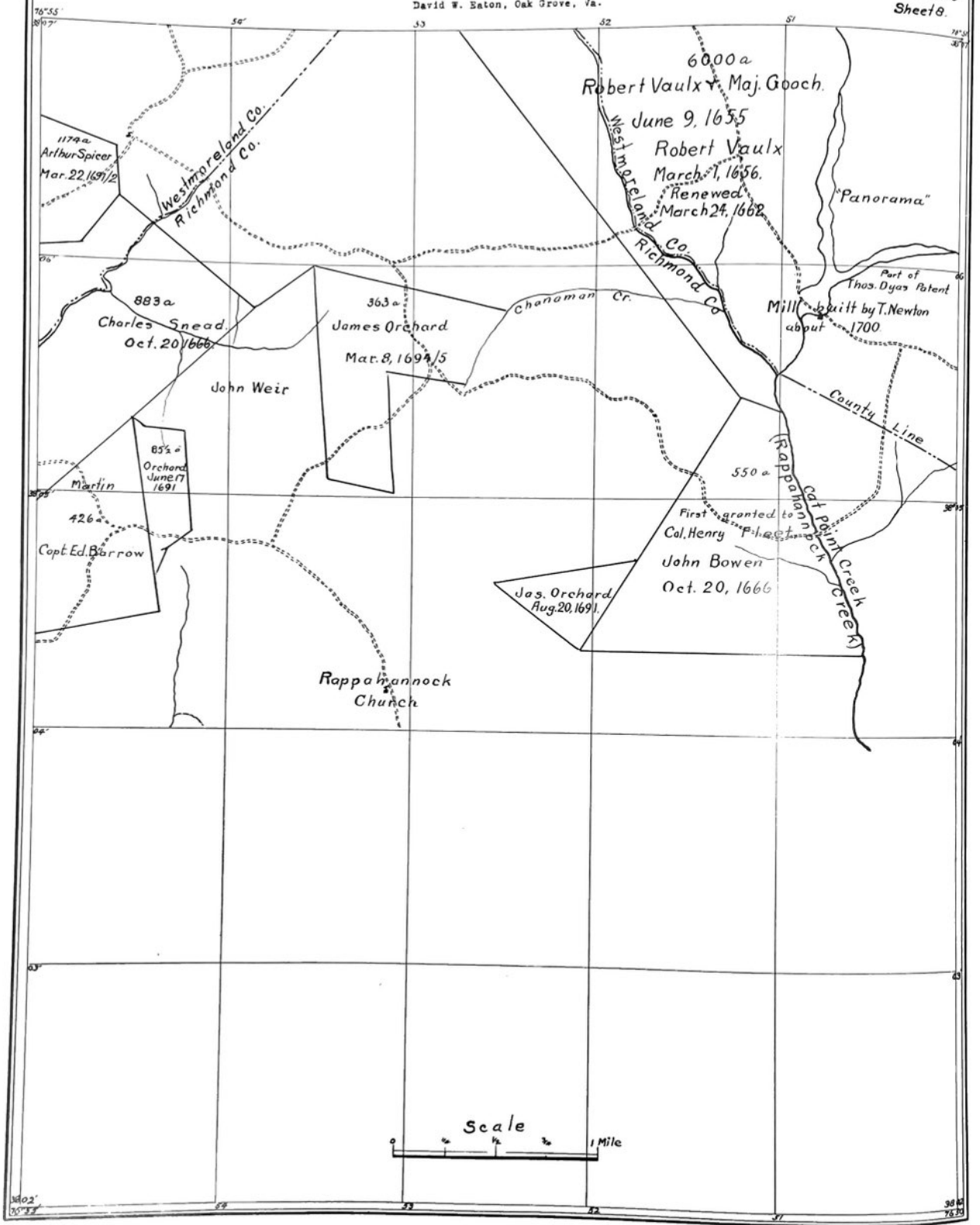
Sheet 7.



# Historical Atlas of Westmoreland County, Va. Patents.

David W. Eaton, Oak Grove, Va.

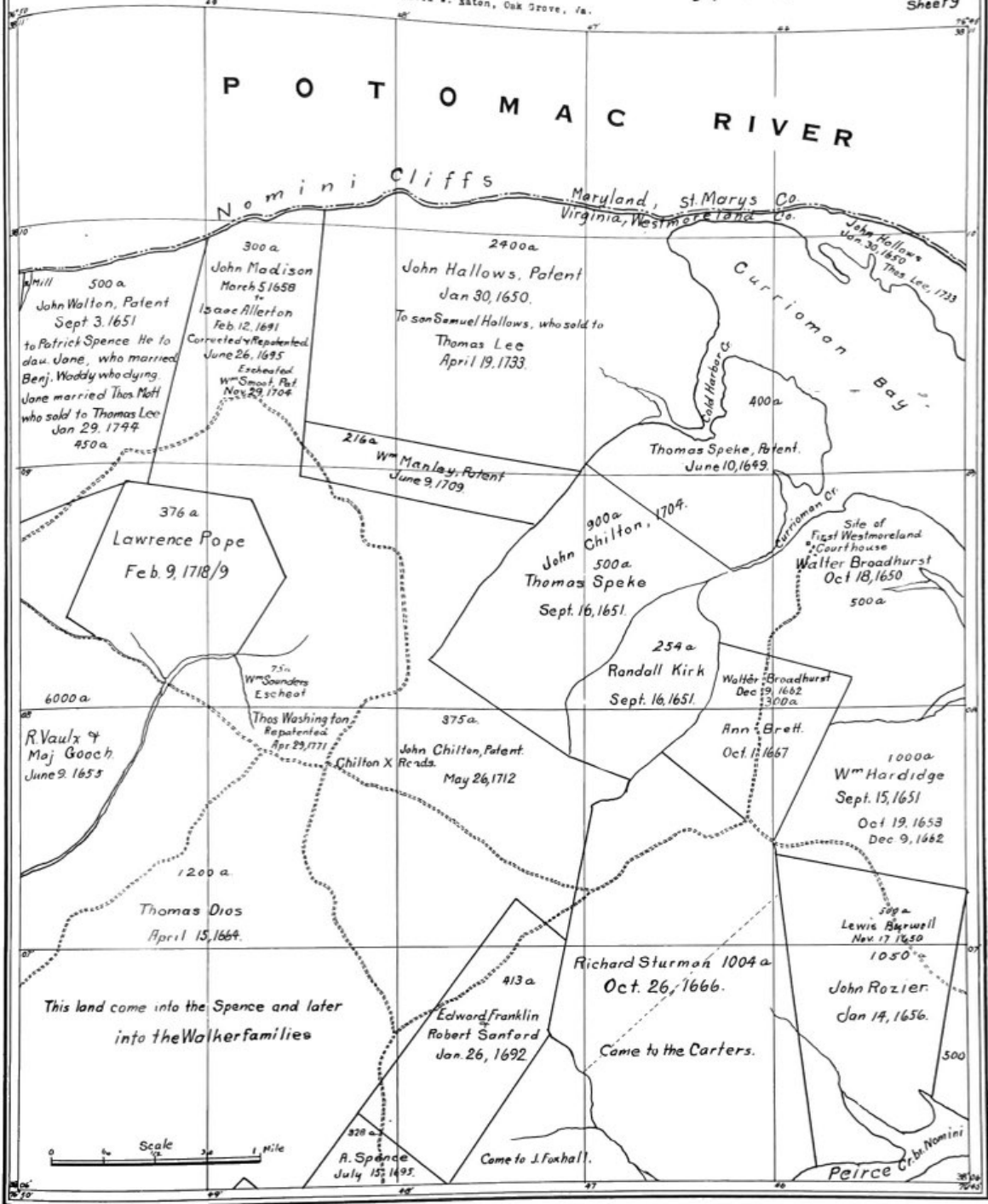
Sheet 8



# Historical Atlas of Westmoreland County, Va. Patents.

David W. Eaton, Oak Grove, Va.

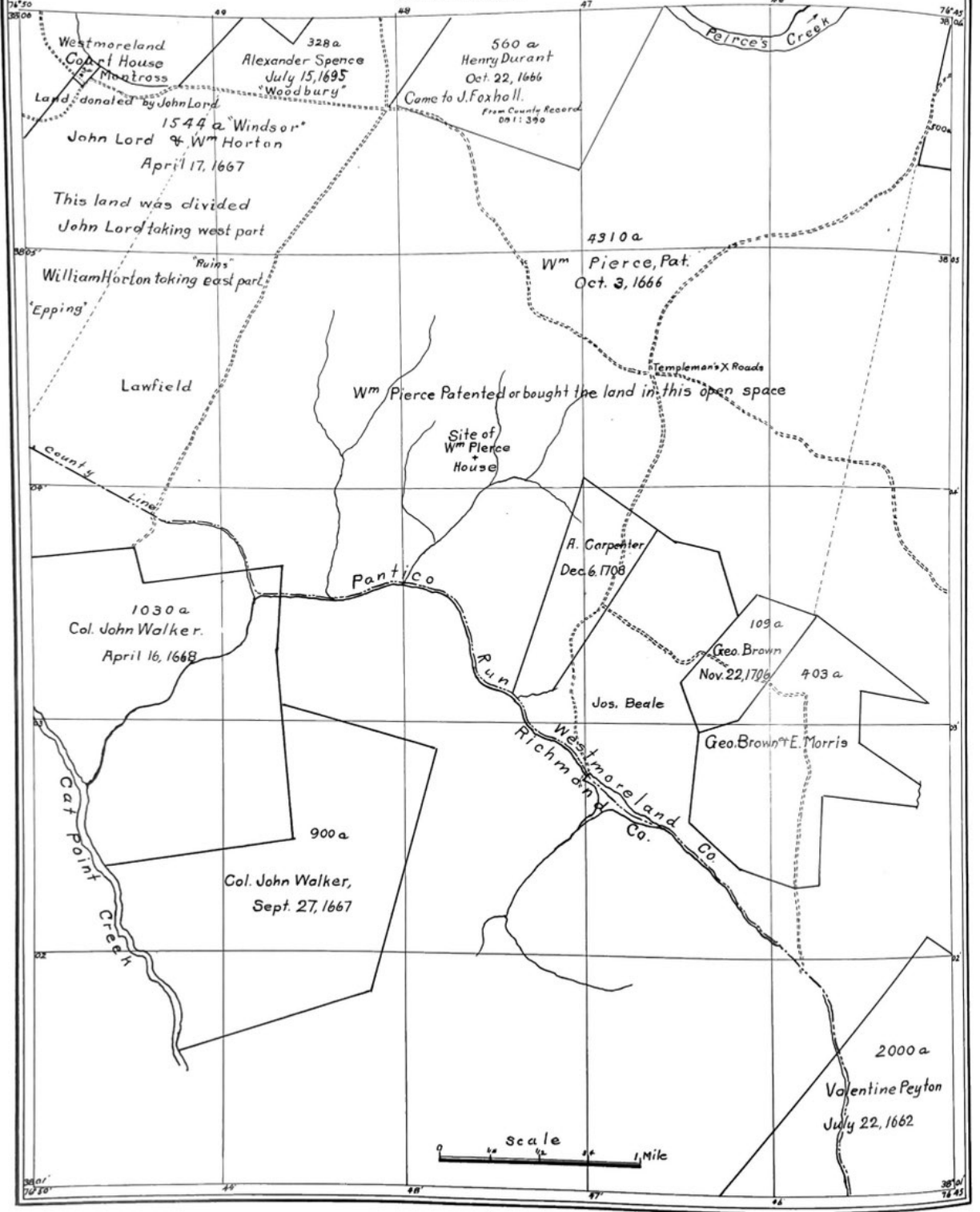
Sheet 9



# Historical Atlas of Westmoreland County, Va. Patents.

Sheet 10

David W. Eaton, Oak Grove, Va.

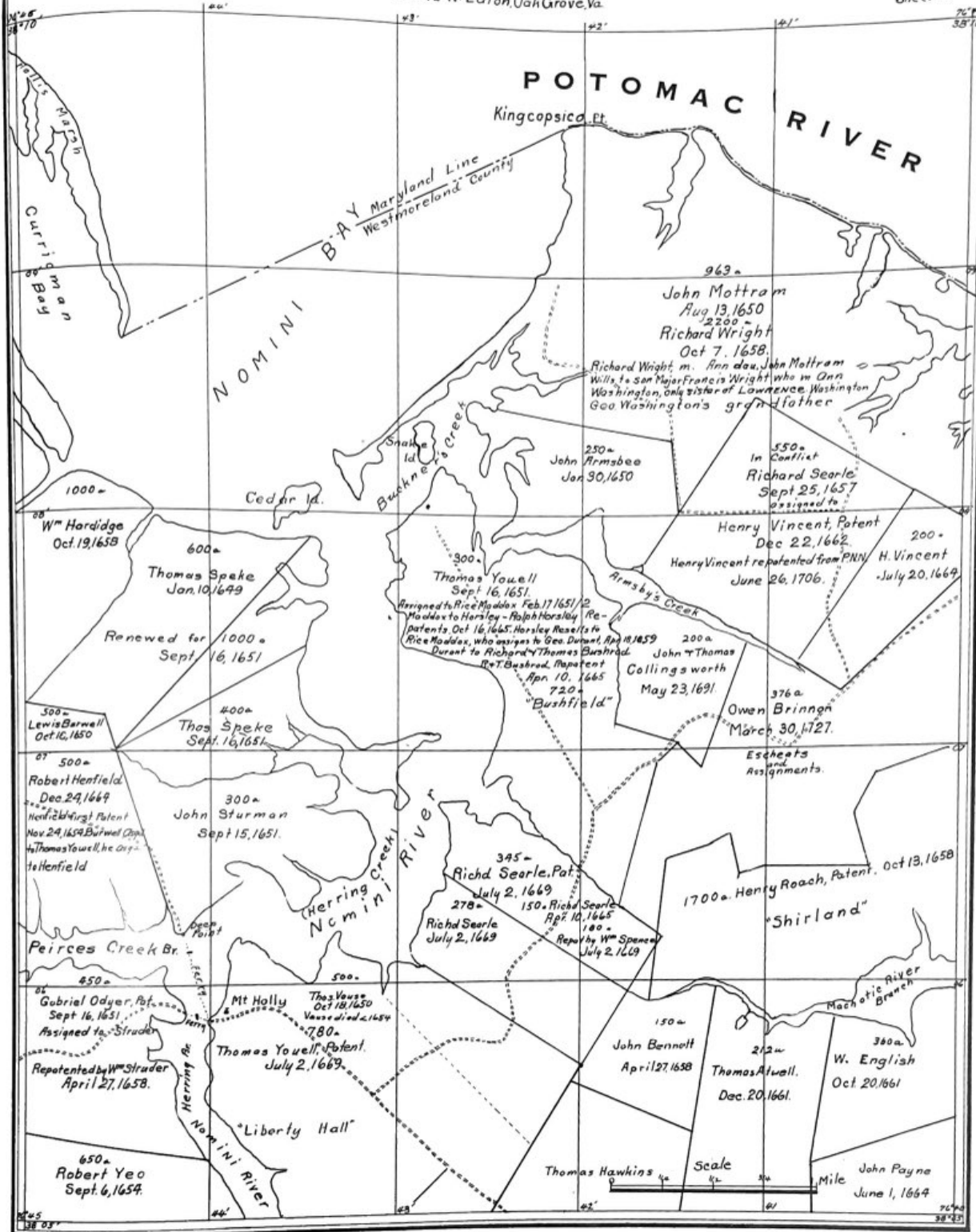




# Historical Atlas of Westmoreland County, Va. Patents.

David W. Eaton, Oak Grove, Va.

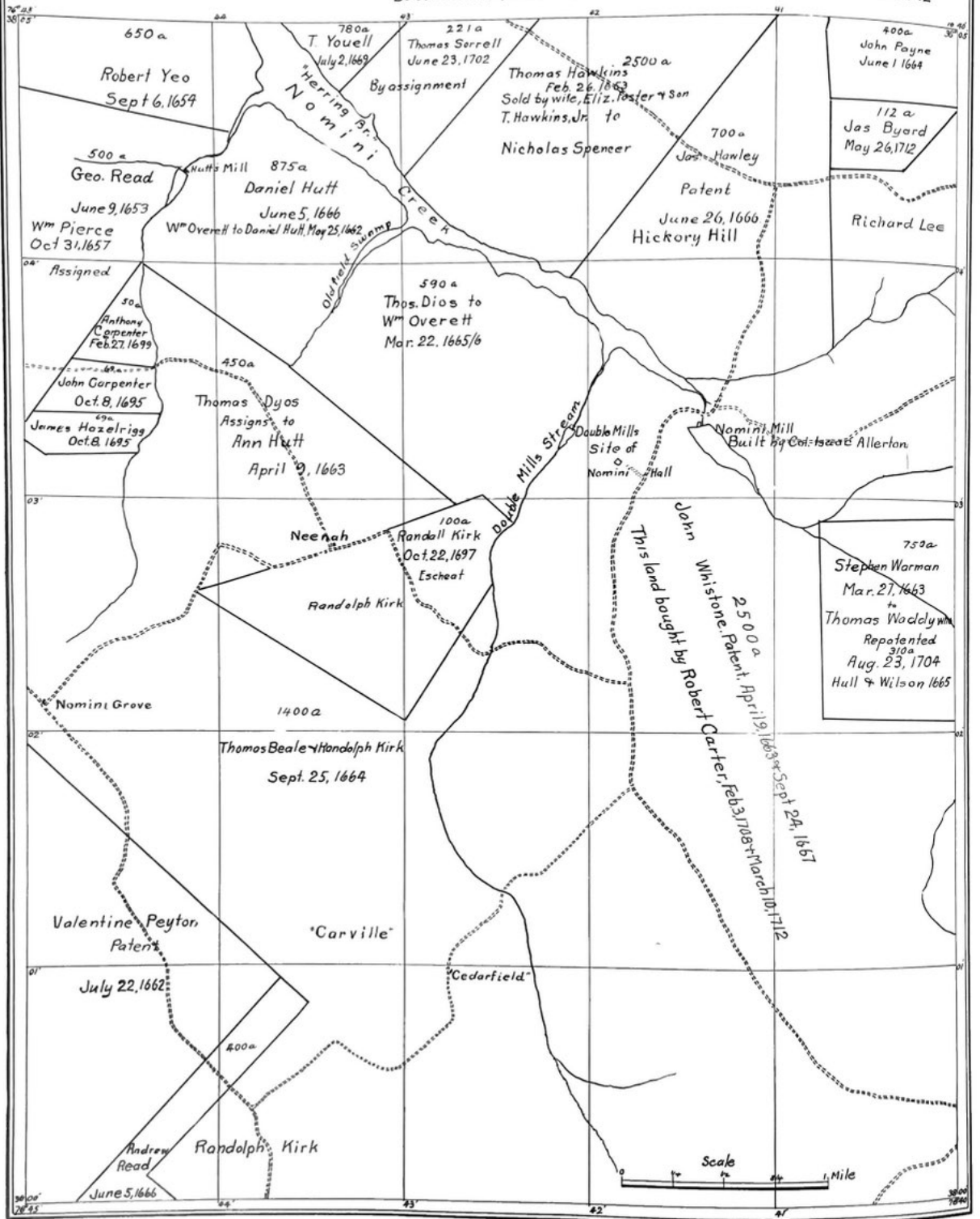
Sheet 11



# Historical Atlas of Westmoreland County, Va. Patents.

David W. Eaton, Oak Grove, Va.

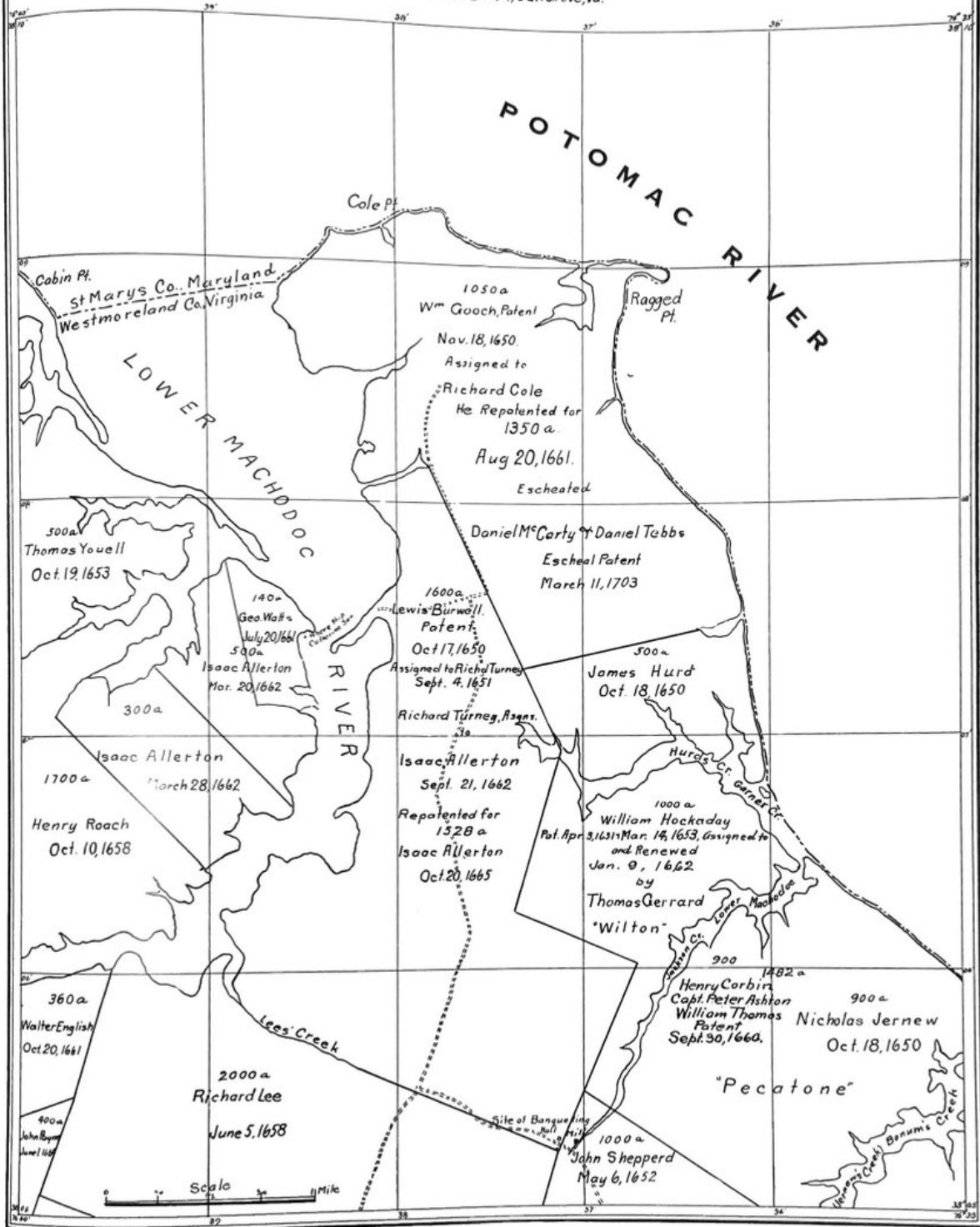
Sheet 12



# Historical Atlas of Westmoreland County, Va. Patents.

David W. Eaton, Oak Grove, Va.

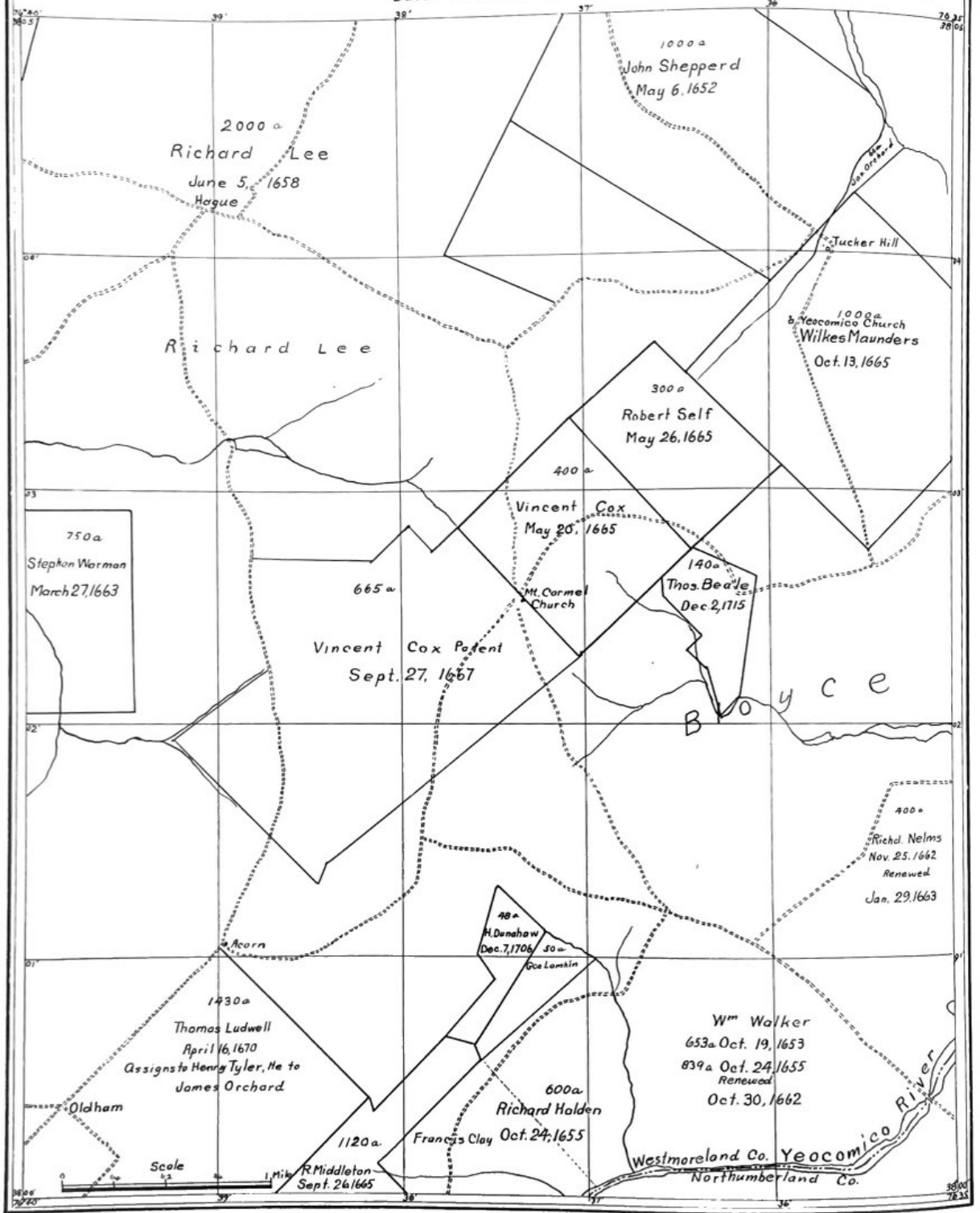
Sheet 13



# Historical Atlas of Westmoreland County, Va. Patents.

David W. Eaton, Oak Grove, Va.

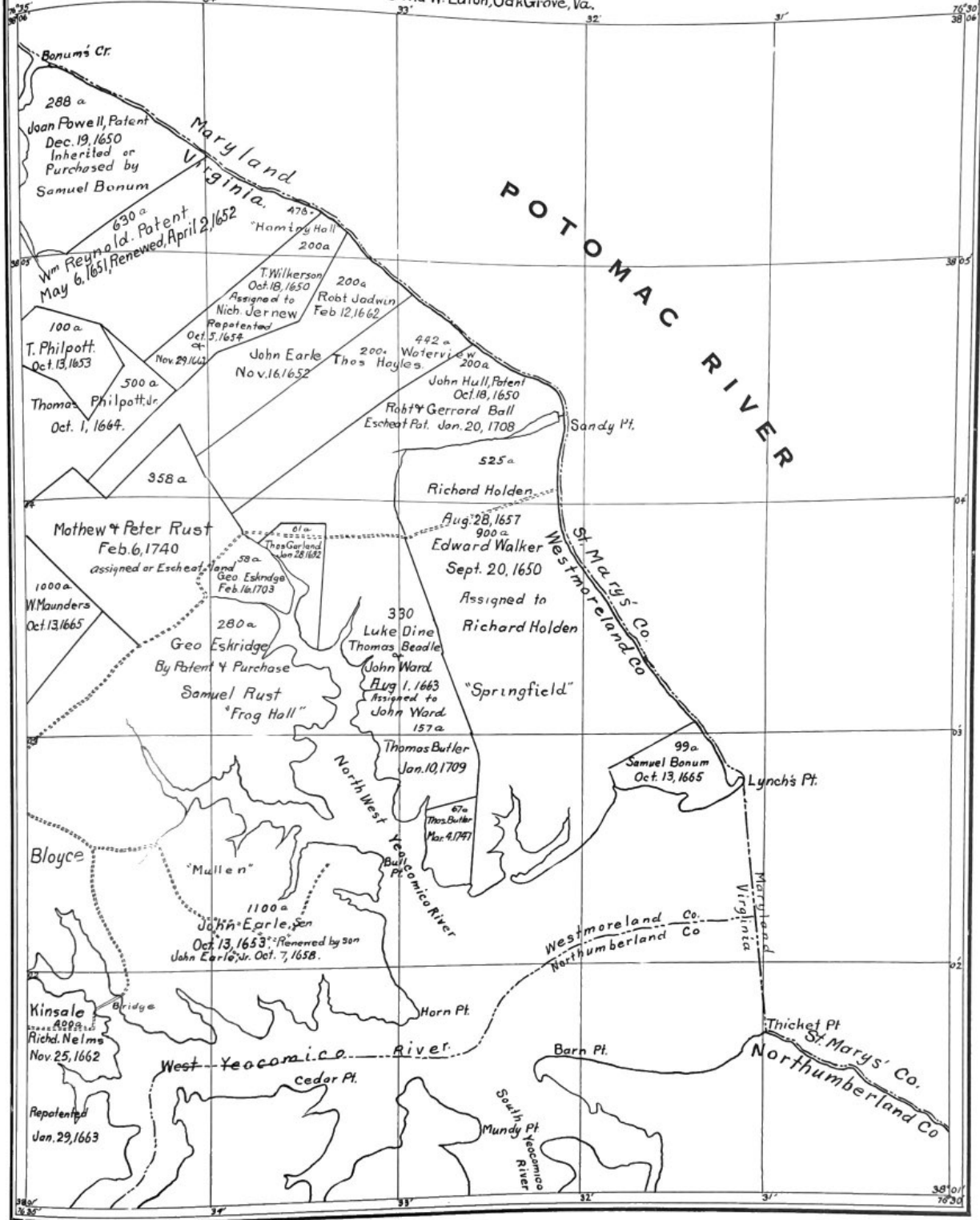
Sheet 14

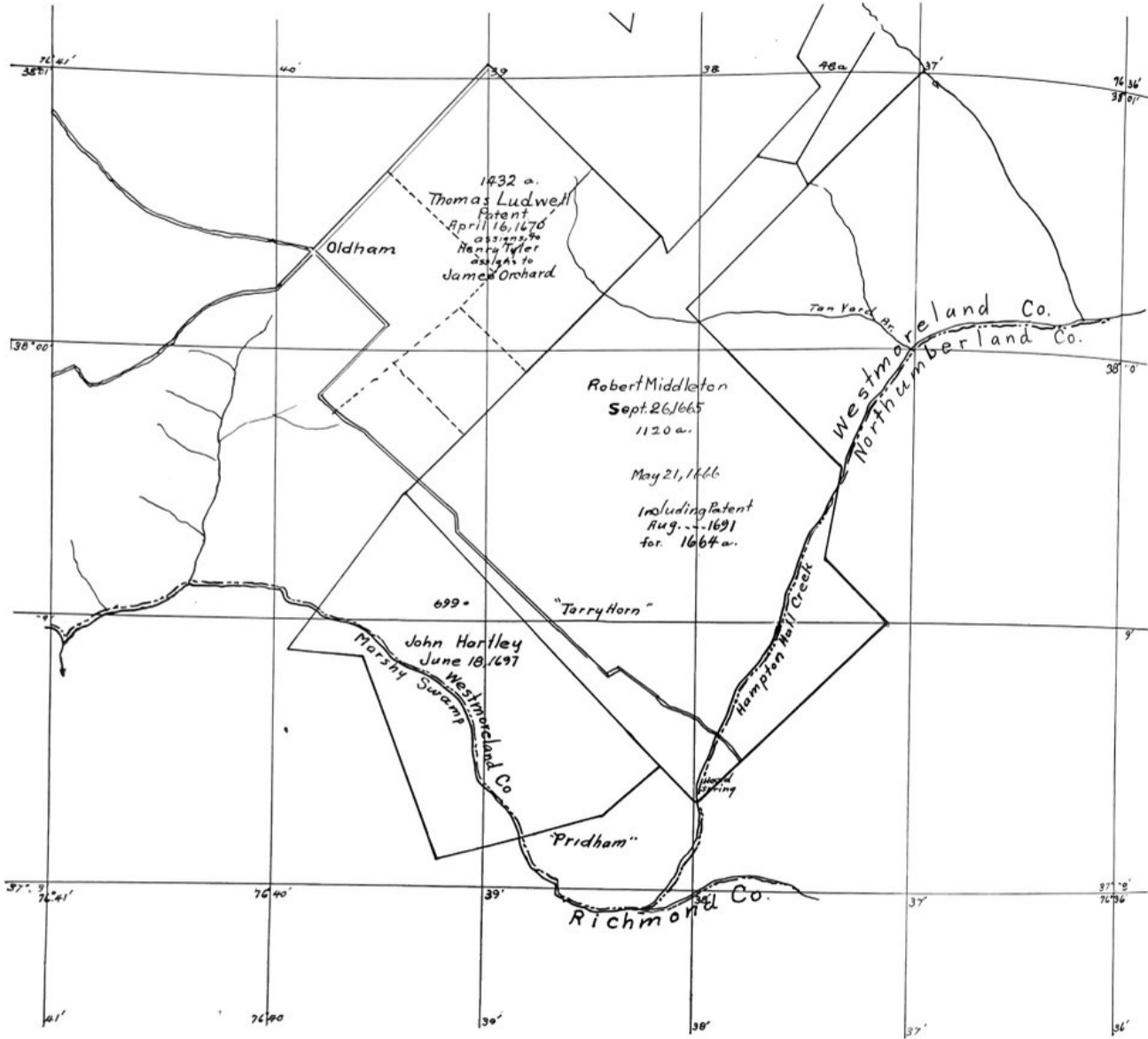


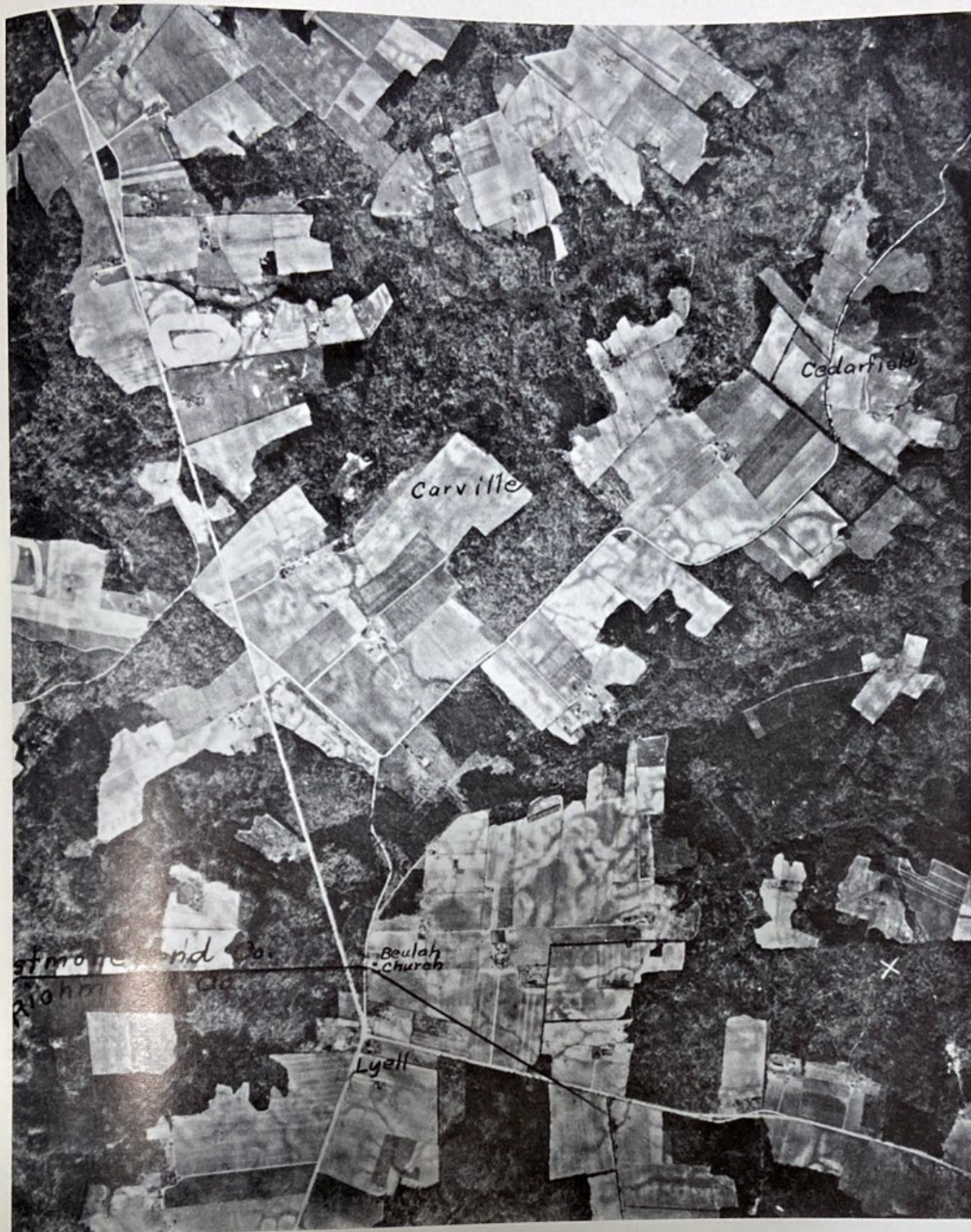
# Historical Atlas of Westmoreland County, Va. Patents.

sheet 15

David W. Eaton, Oak Grove, Va.







*Airplane View of Lyell, Carville Neighborhood at Cedarfield, Councillor Robert Carter tried the Experiment of Share-Cropping with his Slaves*



*Airplane View of Threeway Neighborhood Showing County Line*



INDEX

(NOTE.—This Index includes the names of all prominent personages of Westmoreland County before the Revolutionary War, including Patentees, Ministers and others; but does not embrace their descendants, which, however, may be found in the text under the names of their ancestors.—AUTHOR.)

A.

Allerton, Ann Steptoe, 16.  
 Allerton, Isaac, Sr., Patent, 56.  
 Allerton, Isaac, 5.  
 Allerton, Capt. Willoughby, 5.  
 Anderson, David, Patent, 48.  
 Appomattox Indians, 12.  
 Arnest, Thomas Maund, 39, 54.  
 Arnold, Weedon, 20.  
 Arris, Spencer, 17.  
 Arris, Elizabeth, 17.  
 Arrow-making, 13.  
 Ashton, Charles, Patent, 20, 43.  
 Ashton, Col. Henry, Burgess, 43.  
 Ashton, James, 43.  
 Ashton, John, patent, 18, 43.  
 Ashton, Mary Watts, 18.  
 Ashton, Capt. Peter, Patent, 43.  
 Atwill, Thomas, Patent, 54.  
 Aylett, Ann, 42.  
 Aylett, William, 1, 34.

B.

Bacon's Rebellion, 27.  
 Bagby, Robt., R. B., 23.  
 Bagge, Rev. John, 21.  
 Bagnall, James, 1.  
 Bailey, Ann, 38.  
 Baker, Norval W., 3.  
 Ballantine, John, Jr., 16.  
 Ball, George, 47.  
 Ball, Gerrard, Patent, 58.  
 Ball, Joseph, 47.  
 Ball, Robert, Patent, 58.  
 Ball, Sarah, 48.  
 Ball, Spencer, M., 16.  
 Ball, William, 18, 19, 45.  
 Balderson, T. N., 3.  
 Baldrige, Charles, 21.  
 Baldrige, Dorothy, 20.  
 Baldrige, Elizabeth, 47.  
 Baldrige, James, Patent, 48.  
 Baldrige, Maj. Thomas, 48.  
 Baldrige, Grace, 48.  
 Balmaine, Rev. Alexander, 23.  
 Bankhead, Dr. James, 34.  
 Banks, Jas., 19.  
 Banqueting House, 5.  
 Barclay, William, voter, 6.  
 Barnes, Elinor, 15.  
 Barnes, Richard, 15, 20.  
 Barnes, Thomas, 18.  
 Barradell, Edward, Atty. Gen., 34.  
 Barroll, Ann Matilda, 21.  
 Barroll, Richard, 41.  
 Barrow, John, Patent, 45.  
 Battaille, B. L., 22, 41, 51.  
 Baxter, Mary, 42.  
 Baynham, Alexander, Patent, 46, 47.  
 Beale, Charles, Jr., 18.  
 Beale, Elizabeth, 41.  
 Beale, Henry, 3.  
 Beale, John, Jr., 18.  
 Beale, Lucy Brown, cited, 5.  
 Beale, Mary (Fauntleroy), 18.  
 Beale, Richard Lee Turberville, Rep., 34.  
 Beale, Thomas, Patent, 54.  
 Beale, William, 18, 41.  
 Beckwith, Jona., 18.  
 Belfield, John, 18.

Belfield, Thomas, 19.  
 Bernard, Richard, 9, 20.  
 Bernard, William, Atty., 15, 20, 34.  
 Berryman, James, 20.  
 Berryman, John, 17.  
 Berryman, William, 3.  
 Bigwell, Mary, 46.  
 Black, William, 9.  
 Blackwell, John, 17.  
 Blackwell, Jos., 18.  
 Blackburn, Julia Ann, 42.  
 Blackburn, Col. Thomas, 42.  
 Blagg, John, 16.  
 Blagg, Thomas, 20.  
 Bland, Jas., Clerk, 9.  
 Bland, John, Jr., 19.  
 Blair, Jas., 20.  
 Bleak Hall, 46.  
 Bolton, Rev. John, 22, 42.  
 Bonum, Samuel, Patent, 46, 58.  
 Books purchased, 42.  
 Booker, Jas., 19.  
 Booth, Humph., 1, 14.  
 Booth, Samuel, J., 1, 6.  
 Booth, William, 15.  
 Boucher, Rev. Jonathan, 24.  
 Bowcock, James, 21.  
 Bowcock, John, Patent, 43, 46.  
 Bowcock, Margaret, 43, 45.  
 Bowcock, Thomas, Patent, 21, 43.  
 Bray, Edward, 14, 45.  
 Bray's Church, 45.  
 Bray's Wharf, 45.  
 Brent, Edmund, 43.  
 Brent, Elenor, 18.  
 Brent, Richard, Atty., 39.  
 Brent, Col. Wm., 18.  
 Brett, Ann (Gerrard) (Broadhurst), Patent, 52.  
 Breechin, Rev. James, 22.  
 Bridges, Anthony, 43.  
 Bridges, Hercules, Patent, 43.  
 Bridges, William, 5, 51.  
 Bristol Iron Mines, 10.  
 Broadhurst, Walter, Patent, 52.  
 Brockenbrough, Arthur, 17, 22.  
 Brockenbrough, Austin, 17.  
 Brockenbrough, Rev. John C., 22.  
 Brockenbrough, John, 17.  
 Brockenbrough, John T., 3.  
 Brockenbrough, Dr. John, 17.  
 Brockenbrough, Lucy, 17.  
 Brockenbrough, Margaret M., 17.  
 Brockenbrough, William, 17.  
 Bronaugh, Margaret M., 17.  
 Bronaugh, William, 17.  
 Brooks, Henry, 20, 48.  
 Brooks, Ann (Banger), 46.  
 Brooke, John T., Atty., 39.  
 Brooke, Robert, Surveyor, 25, 39.  
 Brooke, Thomas, 46.  
 Brooke, William, 46.  
 Brown, Arthur, 3.  
 Brown, Benjamin F., 3.  
 Brown, David, 20, 43.  
 Brown, James, 2.  
 Browne, John, 17.  
 Browne, Capt. Original, 5.  
 Brown Richard, Patent, 46, 47.  
 Brown, Thomas, 3.  
 Brown, Ursula, Wid., 45.

Brown, William W., 3.  
 Buckner, Richard, 17.  
 Buchanan, Andrew, Atty., 39.  
 Burgesses, 6.  
 Burkett, John, 14.  
 Burwell, Lewis, Patent, 54, 56.  
 Bushnell, David I. Jr., cited, 12.  
 Bushrod, Richard, Patent, 54.  
 Bushrod, Thomas, Patent, 54.  
 Butler, Rev. Amory, 21, 45.  
 Butler, Jane (Elliott), 21.  
 Butler, John, Patent, 45, 51.  
 Butler, Lawrence, 20, 34.  
 Butler, Rev. William, 20, 21, 45, 48.

C.

Calendar, 4.  
 Campbell, Ann, 44.  
 Campbell, Rev. Archibald, 22, 44.  
 Campbell, Alexander, 20.  
 Campbell, Eliza F., Admr., 44.  
 Campbell, Gilbert, 18.  
 Campbell, Hannah (McCoy), 22.  
 Campbell, John, Deed, 44.  
 Campbell, Rebecca (Grimes), 22.  
 Campbellton, Farm, 44.  
 Carmichael, Daniel, 44.  
 Carpenter, Anthony, Patent, 53, 54.  
 Carroll, Daniel, 18.  
 Carter, Charles, Trustee, 14.  
 Carter, George M., 3, 43.  
 Carter, Harriet Lucy, 39.  
 Carter, Councillor Robert, 34, 43, 46, 54.  
 Carter, Manumits Slaves, 35.  
 Carter, Robert Wormley, 17.  
 Carter, William H. Jr., 3.  
 Catlett, Elizabeth, 45.  
 Catlett, John, 14, 35, 45, 49.  
 Catlett, Nicholas, 14.  
 Catlett, Thomas, 14.  
 Cavalla, Home, 41.  
 Cedar Hill, Farm, 49.  
 Champ, Jone, 16.  
 Chancellor, Thomas, 20.  
 Chandler, Hannibal, 3, 35.  
 Chandler, A. M., 35.  
 Chandler, John, 22.  
 Chandler's Mill, 52.  
 Chapman, Lucy, 16.  
 Charles, his beaver dams, 52.  
 Chilton, Charles, 18.  
 Chilton, John, Patent, 52.  
 Chilton, Thomas, 16, 52.  
 Chilton, William, 17.  
 Chisholm, Priscilla, 39.  
 Church, 19.  
 Church Point Glebe, 20.  
 Clapham, Rev. Josiah, 41, 44.  
 Clapham, Mary, 45.  
 Clapham, William, Patent, 45.  
 Claymont, Farm, 44.  
 Claybrook, Lucy, 39.  
 Clemens, David, 20.  
 Clerks, List of, 8.  
 Coates, Harry W., 49.  
 Cole, Richard, Patent, 48, 56.  
 Coleman, Richard, Patent, 45.  
 Conway, Edwin, Surveyor, 45.  
 Committee of Safety, 9.  
 Composition, 27.

Cook, John, Patent, 5, 46, 47.  
 Cooke, Ada Cosden, 43.  
 Cople Parish, 22.  
 Corbin, Henry, 5, 55.  
 Corbin, Gawen, 55.  
 Cornwallis, Capt. Thomas, 46.  
 County Line, 1.  
 County Records, 2.  
 Country Club, The First, 5.  
 Courtney, James R., 3.  
 Cox, Downing, 6.  
 Cox, Fleet, 46.  
 Cox, Sarah, 46.  
 Cox, Vincent, Patent, 57.  
 Crabb, John, 36, 57.  
 Crabb, John E. R., 3.  
 Crabb, R. H. P., 3.  
 Critcher, John, 3, 36.  
 Cross, George, 21.  
 Custis, Geo. W. P., 51.

D.

Dade, Francis, 36.  
 Dade, Townshend, 18.  
 Dale, Edward, Clerk, 8.  
 Dangerfield, Frances, 45.  
 Davenport, Jas. Clerk, 9.  
 Davis, Mrs. Hulda, 39.  
 DeButts, Rev. Lawrence, 21.  
 DeButts, Robert, 21.  
 Dickerson, Elijah, 2.  
 Dios, Thomas, Patent, 52.  
 Dishman, F. J., 3.  
 Dodman, John, 20.  
 Double Mills, 55.  
 Doughty, Rev. Fra., 23.  
 Douglas, Thos., 19.  
 Downing, Elizabeth, 45.  
 Dozier, William P., 3.  
 Ducking Stools, 4.  
 Dyos, Thomas, Patent, 55.

E.

Eckenrode, Dr. H. J., cited, 27.  
 Edmonds, Ann, 14.  
 Edmondson, Jas., 18.  
 Edmondson, John, 18.  
 Elliott, Rev. James, 22, 23.  
 Elliott, John, 44, 45.  
 Embrey, Judge A. T., cited, 39, 45.  
 Emerson, Jas., 19.  
 English, Walter, Patent, 54.  
 Episcopal Church, 19.  
 Escheats, 27.  
 Eskridge, Col. George, Patent, 5, 36, 58.  
 Eustice, Hancock, 19.

F.

Faulkner, Ralph, Patent, 43.  
 Fauntleroy, Moore, 1, 16.  
 Fauntleroy, William, 19.  
 Fairfax, Dr. Ferdinando, 35.  
 Fairfax, William Henry, 35.  
 Featherstone, Richard, 14.  
 First Court House, 52.  
 Fisher, Ebenezer, 19.  
 Fisher, George, cited, 3.  
 Fishpool, Mary, 14.  
 Fitzhugh, Maj., John, 24.  
 Fitzhugh, William, 51.

Fleet, Col. Henry, 42.  
 Fleming, Alex. Patent, 45.  
 Fleming, Joyce, 45.  
 Flood, William, 16.  
 Floyd, Richard, 5.  
 Foster, H. J., A. M., 48.  
 Foushee, Francis, 18.  
 Fouché, Marshall, 17, 42.  
 Fox, Joseph, Clerk, 9.  
 Foxhall, John, Patent, 45, 47.  
 Franks, Henry, 19.  
 Franklin, Edward, Patent, 52.  
 Freake, William, Patent, 5, 20, 46, 47.  
 French, Daniel, 18.  
 French, Hugh, 21, 43.  
 Fry, Richard, lease, 44.

## G.

Gardner, Benj., 20.  
 Garland, Griffith, 2.  
 Geology, 10.  
 Gerrard, John, 5.  
 Gerrard, Temperance, 22.  
 Gerrard, Dr. Thomas, Patent, 5, 22, 55, 56.  
 Giberne, Rev. Isaac William, 16, 24.  
 Gibson, Andrew, 1.  
 Glebes, 19.  
 Gooch, William, Patent, 56.  
 Gordon, Catherine, 43.  
 Gorges, Alexander, 51.  
 Goodrich, Maj. Tho., 1, 23.  
 Graham, John, Clerk, 9.  
 Grant, John, 17.  
 Grant, Peter, 17.  
 Gray, Francis, 20, 43, 46.  
 Gray, Rev. Samuel, 22.  
 Grayson, William, 17.  
 Green, Rev. Charles, 22.  
 Green, Berryman, 36.  
 Green, Rice, 41.  
 Gregory, Mildred, 16.  
 Gregory, John, 23.  
 Griffith, Rev. David, 36.  
 Griffin, Richard, 20.  
 Guttridge, Ransdell, S., 3.

## H.

Hague, P. O., 58.  
 Hallows, John, Patent, 22, 46, 52.  
 Hallows, Restitute, 46.  
 Harrison, Fairfax, 25.  
 Hardidge, William, Patent, 52.  
 Harford, Henry, 3.  
 Harris, James, 5.  
 Headrights, 27.  
 Henfield, Capt. Robert, Patent, 53.  
 Henning, William Waller, Atty., 39.  
 Harvey, Joseph F., 3.  
 Harvey, Mungo P., 3.  
 Hawkins, Thomas, Patent, 49, 54.  
 Hawley, James, Patent, 55.  
 Hipkins, Charlotte, 46.  
 Hipkins, Elizabeth, 45.  
 Hipkins, Mary, 46.  
 Hipkins, Richard, 46.  
 Hipkins, Robert Spottswood, 46.  
 Hipkins, Thomas, 46.  
 Hipkins, William Augustine, 46.  
 Hickory Hill, Farm, 54.  
 Hiller, Elizabeth, 43.  
 Hockaday, William, Patent, 55.  
 Hobbs Hole, 1.  
 Hobbs, Francis, Patent, 49.  
 Hopkins, Thomas, Patent, 27.

Hodges, Richard, 19.  
 Holden, Richard, Patent, 58.  
 Hore, James, 20.  
 Horsley, Elizabeth, 21.  
 Horse Paths, 3.  
 Horner, George, 46.  
 Horner's Mill, P. O., 52.  
 Horton, William, Patent, 9, 20, 52.  
 Huband, Gilbert, 19, 21.  
 Hungerford, John W., 6.  
 Hungerford, Phillip C., 3.  
 Hunter, Taliaferro, Surveyor, 44.  
 Hurd, John, Patent, 56.  
 Hutt, Edwin, 3.  
 Hutt, Daniel, Patent, 54.  
 Hutt, Capt. Gerrard, 5.  
 Hutt, J. Warren, Clerk, 9.  
 Hutt, M. L. Clerk, 9.  
 Hutt, Wm., Clerk, 9.

## I.

Indians, 11.  
 Indian Beads, 12.  
 Ingleside, Farm, 47.

## J.

Jackson, Samuel, R., 3.  
 Jackson, William A., 3.  
 Jarvis, Field, 36.  
 Jeffries, Richard, 19.  
 Jennings, John, Patent, 49.  
 Jernew, Nicholas, Patent, 55.  
 Jett, James, 6.  
 Jett, John, mill, 16, 44.  
 Jett, J. B., 3.  
 Jett, Mary Ann Piper, 36.  
 Jett, Peter, 2.  
 Jett, Thomas, merchant, 15, 19.  
 Jett, Wm. Piper, mill, 44.  
 Jett, William Storke, 19, 48.  
 Johnson, Wm., 1.  
 Johnson, Thomas, 5.  
 Jones, David, 21.  
 Jones, Elizabeth, 16.  
 Jones, Rev. John, 23.  
 Jones, Joseph, 37.  
 Jones, Joseph, 16.  
 Jones, Nath., 20.  
 Jones, Roger, Gen., 37.  
 Jones, Thomas, 16.  
 Jones, Rev. Walter, 21, 22.  
 Jordan, John Morton, 14.  
 Jordan, Wm., 1.

## K.

Kay, James, 42.  
 Kenner, Rev. Rodham, 16, 24.  
 Kenner, Winder S., 17, 24.  
 Keith, Mary Randolph, 38.  
 Kill, Charles, Patent, 47.  
 King, Geo. H. S., cited, 5.  
 King, John, 14.  
 King, John, merchant, 45.  
 Kings Mill, 22, 44.  
 Kinsale, Town, 57.  
 Kirk, Randall, Patent, 52.  
 Kirk, Randolph, Patent, 55.  
 Kirton, Thomas, agent, 26.  
 Knott, John, Patent, 46.

## L.

Lane, Jos., 18.  
 Lane, Mary Newton, 18.  
 Lane, William, Patent, 49.  
 Lancelott, Ann, 43.  
 Lancelott, John, Patent, 46.  
 Latane, Rev. Lewis, 49.

Lawson, Elizabeth, 45.  
 Lee, Arthur, 23.  
 Lee, George, 5.  
 Lee, J., 5, 17.  
 Lee, Capt. John, Jr., 46.  
 Lee, Francis Lightfoot, 16.  
 Lee, Mary, 42.  
 Lee, Richard, Patent, 17, 57.  
 Lee, Richard Henry, 15, 23.  
 Lee, Robert Edward, 32.  
 Lee, Thomas, 14, 46.  
 Lee, Thomas Ludwell, 16.  
 Lee, William, 16.  
 Leedstown, 14.  
 Leedstown Resolutions, 15.  
 Leigh, Benjamin W., 41.  
 Lewis, Samuel, 43.  
 Linden Farm, 58.  
 Liston, Daniel, 20.  
 Loes, Richard, 1.  
 Logan, Thos., 19.  
 Lord, John, Patent, 9, 46, 52.  
 Lovell, Robert, 16, 38.  
 Ludwell, Hannah, 16.  
 Ludwell, Phillips, Agent, 51.  
 Ludwell, Thomas, Patent, 58.  
 Lucas, Tho., Patent, 1, 49.  
 Lyell, Joseph S., 3.

## Mc.

McCarty, Daniel, 1, 14, 18, 39, 40, 42, 51, 56.  
 McClanahan, John Marshall, 39.  
 McClanahan, Susan, 38.  
 McClanahan, Thomas, 38.  
 McClanahan, Rev. William, 38.  
 McCoy, Hannah, 24.  
 McCoy, Rev. William, 22.  
 McCulloch, Rev. Roderick, 21.

## M.

Maddison, John, Patent, 52.  
 Madison, James, President, 52.  
 Manley, John, 22, 46.  
 Manley, William, 22, 46.  
 Maple Grove, P. O., 22.  
 Markham, Elizabeth, 38.  
 Marmaduke, Meredith Miles, 37.  
 Martin, John, 2, 20.  
 Martin, Jacob, 20.  
 Marshall Family, 38.  
 Marshall, George, Jr., 2.  
 Marshall, Humphry, 41.  
 Marshall, John, 20, 37, 38, 39, 44.  
 Marshall, Thomas, 20, 37, 41.  
 Marshall, Rev. William, 38.  
 Mason, Ann, 17.  
 Mason, Col. George, 17.  
 Mason, Thompson, 18.  
 Mattox or Lower Church, 19.  
 Maunders, Wilkes, Patent, 57.  
 Maund, George, 39.  
 Maund, Thomas, 39.  
 Maund, John James, 39.  
 Mayo, Robert, Jr., 3.  
 Mayo, Robert Murphy, 39.  
 Mayo, William, 25.  
 Mercer, Gen. Hugh, 43.  
 Mercer, John F., 39.  
 Merriwether, Nich., 1.  
 Merriwether, Reubin, 18.  
 Middleton, Robert, Patent, 57.  
 Middleton, William, 6.  
 Mills, Ann, 14.  
 Mills, Daniel, 20.  
 Mills, Elizabeth, 14.  
 Mills, William, 14.

## N.

Narrows, Farm, 56.  
 Neale, Daniel, 20, 40.  
 Neale, James, 53.  
 Neale, Presley, 40.  
 Neale, Richard, 40.  
 Nelms, Richard, Patent, 57.  
 Nelson, Rev. Washington, 23.  
 Newton, John, 3, 18.  
 Newton, Mary, 18.  
 Newton, Willoughby, 3, 40.  
 Nomini Church, 22.  
 Nomini Hall, 54.  
 Nomini Mill, 55.  
 North, Andrew, 23.

## O.

Odyer, Gabriel, Patent, 53.  
 Old Rappahannock County, 1.  
 Omohundro, Richard, 40.  
 Orchard, James, Patent, 57.  
 Orr, Benjamin Grayson, 19.  
 Orr, John, 19.  
 Orr, Susan Monroe Grayson, 19.  
 Orrick, Sarah, 17.  
 Overed, William, Patent, 54.

## P.

Paise, Thomas, Patent, 45.  
 Panorama Farm, 51.  
 Pannell, Thomas, 42, 46.  
 Parker, John, 41.  
 Parker, Richard, 9, 16, 40, 41.  
 Parker, Col. Richard E., 41, 46.  
 Parker, William H., 41.  
 Parson's Road, 22, 44.

Patents, 26, 43.  
 Payne, Daniel, 46.  
 Payne, Elizabeth, 45.  
 Payne, John, 14, 19, 41, 42, 44, 45, 49, 51.  
 Payne, Robert, 45.  
 Payne, Capt. William, 41.  
 Peale, Malachai, 45, 51.  
 Peirce, Jos., 17.  
 Peirce, Sibella, 17.  
 Peirce, William, Patent, 2, 17, 53.  
 Peyton, Henry, Patent, 55.  
 Peyton, Col. Valentine, Patent, 53, 55.  
 Philpott, Thomas, Patent, 58.  
 Picatown's Field, 5.  
 Pickett, Mary Ann, 38.  
 Piper, John, 20, 44.  
 Piper, Mary Ann, 36.  
 Pissaseck, 12, 14.  
 Plaille, John, 45, 46.  
 Plater, Elizabeth, 16.  
 Plater, George, 16.  
 Polk, William R., 3.  
 Pope, James, Patent, 26.  
 Pope, John, 49.  
 Pope, Lawrence, 51.  
 Pope, Nathaniel, Patent, 44.  
 Pope, Thomas, Patent, 44.  
 Pope's Creek Baptist Church, 40.  
 Powell, Joan, Patent, 58.  
 Presley, Ursula, 40.  
 Prices for Liquors, 3.  
 Prominent Men, 34.

Q.

Quisenberry, A. S., 51.  
 Quisenberry, Humphry, 41.  
 Quisenberry, Jane, 38.  
 Quisenberry, John, 41.  
 Quisenberry, Nicholas, 41.  
 Quisenberry, William, 41.  
 Quisenberry's Mill, 51.

R.

Randolph, Hen., 1.  
 Ransdell, Edwd., 18.  
 Ransdell, Whart., 20.  
 Read, George, Patent, 55.  
 Reed, William, mill, 44.  
 Rent Roll, Cople Parish, 9.  
 Reynolds, William, Patent, 58.  
 Rice, John T., 3.  
 Rice, Steptoe T., 3.  
 Richards, John, 19.  
 Richardson, Clapham, 14.  
 Riot at Iron Mines, 11.  
 Roach, Henry, Patent, 54, 56.  
 Roads, 3.  
 Roane, Thos., 18.  
 Roane, William, 17, 19.  
 Robinson, Ann, 19.  
 Robinson, Max., 1, 19.  
 Robinson, Will., 16.  
 Rose, Rev. Charles, 22.  
 Ross, Henry, 2.  
 Round Hill Church, 20.  
 Rowzee, Edward, 14.  
 Rozier, John, 21, 43, 45, 52.  
 Rozier, Mary, 45.  
 Rust, Peter, 17, 58.  
 Rust, Peter Newton, 49.  
 Rust, Rebecca Eskringe, 17.  
 Rush, Ann, 43.

Rush, Jere, 18.  
 Rynes (Ryves), John, Clerk, 8.

S.

Sailors Retreat, 43.  
 Sandy Point, 58.  
 Sanford, Edward, 18.  
 Sanford, Jas., 18, 23.  
 Sanford, Robert, Patent, 52.  
 Sanford, William H., 3.  
 Savage, John, 25.  
 Schools, 4.  
 Scott, John, 21, 46.  
 Scrimgeour, Rev. John, 22.  
 Selden, Sarah, 17.  
 Selden, Mary, 17.  
 Selden, Col. Samuel, 17.  
 Self, Robert, Patent, 57.  
 Simms, Charles, Atty., 39.  
 Sittinbourne Parish, 21, 23.  
 Shaw, Thomas, 20.  
 Shepperd, John, Patent, 57.  
 Shirley Farm, 54.  
 Shropshire, Rev. St. John, 21.  
 Slaughter, Ezra, 1.  
 Smith, Augustine, 22, 38.  
 Smith, Elizabeth, 2, 42.  
 Smith, Francis, 18.  
 Smith, Gilbert, 20.  
 Smith, John, 18, 41.  
 Smith, Dr. John Augustine, 23.  
 Smith, Lucy, 18.  
 Smith, Mary, 22.  
 Smith, Meredith, 18.  
 Smith, Nicholas, 14, 41.  
 Smith, Toby, Patent, 1, 49.  
 Smith, Rev. Thomas, 22.  
 Smith, Thomas G., 23.  
 Smith, William, 5, 18.  
 Smith's Mount, 41.  
 Snead, Charles, Patent, 52.  
 Sorrell, James, 22.  
 Sorrell, Thomas, Patent, 8, 55.  
 Sparrow, J. E. M., 3.  
 Speake, Thomas, Patent, 53.  
 Spence, Dr. Alexander, Patent, 52.  
 Spence, Elenor, 46.  
 Spence, John, 9, 51.  
 Spence, Patrick, Patent, 52.  
 Spencer, Nicholas, 22, 42.  
 Spencer, William A., 3.  
 Spicer, Arthur, Patent, 45, 51.  
 Spicer, John, 51.  
 Stalker, John, 5.  
 Steele, Thomas, 22.  
 Steptoe, James, 3.  
 Sthreshley, Thomas, 17.  
 Sthreshley, William, 17.  
 Sterne, David, 42, 46.  
 Stone, Col. John, 42.  
 Storke, John, 3.  
 Struder, William, Patent, 53.  
 Stuart, Albert, Clerk, 9.  
 Stuart, Charles E., 51.  
 Stuart, Gen. J. E. B., 42, 46.  
 Stuart, Frank, 9.  
 Sturman, John, Patent, 54.  
 Sturman, Mary, 41.  
 Sturman, Thomas, 53.  
 Suggestt, Edgecomb, 19.  
 Suggestt, John, 19.  
 Suicides, 5.  
 Surveys, 25.  
 Survey Northern Neck, 25.  
 Sydenham, Mary, 15.

Sydenham, Jonathan, 14.  
 Sydnor, William, 17.

T.

Tasker, Frances Ann, 54.  
 Tayloe, Sarah, 42.  
 Tayloe, Rebecca, 16.  
 Tayloe, John, 39.  
 Tebbs, Daniel, 17, 42, 56.  
 Tebbs, Foushé, 42.  
 Templeman, Samuel, 17.  
 Tew, John, 20, 48.  
 Thacker, Edwin, Patent, 45.  
 Thacker, Henry, 45.  
 Thatcher, Sylvester, Patent, 45.  
 Thorne, Geo., 20.  
 Thornton, Francis, 2, 17.  
 Thornton, Presley, Clerk, 9.  
 Thompson, Capt. Samuel, 5.  
 Thompson, Rev. William, 43.  
 Thomas, James, 25.  
 Thomas, John F., 3.  
 Tide Mill, 43.  
 Tobacco, 24.  
 Towles, Oliver, Atty., 39.  
 Triplett, Wm., 46.  
 Turberville, George, 8, 16.  
 Turner, Harry, 14, 42, 49.  
 Turner, Jn., 20.  
 Turner, Thomas, 14.

U.

Underwood, William, Patent, 1, 45.  
 Upper or Round Hill Church, 20.  
 Upshaw, John, 17, 19.  
 Upshaw, Suca Sthreshley, 17.  
 Upton, John, 53.  
 Upton, Sarah, 53.

V.

Van Ness, Benjamin, 5.  
 Vaughan, John, Patent, 26.  
 Vaulx, Humphrey, 51.  
 Vaulx, James, 45.  
 Vaulx, Mary, 51.  
 Vaulx, Robert, Patent, 20, 51.  
 Veale, Morrice, Patent, 49.  
 Vincent, Henry, Patent, 54.  
 Vivion, Thomas, 49.  
 Voters, List of, 1821, 6.

W.

Waddy, Benjamin, 52.  
 Walker, Ann, 45.  
 Walker, Benedict, 3.  
 Walker, Mrs. George, 39.  
 Walker, Col. John, Patent, 53.  
 Walker, William, Patent, 57.  
 Walnut Hill Farm, 47.  
 Walthall, William, 14.  
 Walton, John, Patent, 20, 52.  
 Waring, Francis, 17.  
 Warman, Stephen, Patent, 54, 57.  
 Warner, John, 25.  
 Washington, Ann, Patent, 44.  
 Washington, Augustine, 20.  
 Washington, Augustine (Austin), 42.  
 Washington, Bushrod, 39, 42.  
 Washington, Charles, 16.  
 Washington, Elizabeth, 19.  
 Washington, George, 21, 28, 46.  
 Washington, Henry, 19, 45.  
 Washington, Jane, 42.

Washington, John, 5, 20, 44, 45.  
 Washington, Julia Augusta, 47.  
 Washington, John Augt., 2, 18.  
 Washington, Lawrence, 19, 21, 45, 48.  
 Washington Parish, 19.  
 Washington, Dr. Richard, 44.  
 Washington, Robert, 20.  
 Washington, Samuel, 16.  
 Washington, Salena Coates, 46.  
 Washington, Thacker, 43.  
 Washington, William Augustine, 42.

Watts, George, Patent, 56.  
 Watts, John, 16.  
 Watts, Mary, 21.  
 Watts, Richard, 18, 43.  
 Watts and Monroes Mill, 43.  
 Watkins, Youell, 53.  
 Waverly Farm, 49.  
 Waugh, Catherine, 17.  
 Waugh, Rev. John, 22.  
 Webb, Elias, Patent, 5, 46.  
 Webb, James, 18.  
 Webb, Mary, 18.  
 Webb, Wm., 20.  
 Weedon, Augustine, 42.  
 Turberville, George, 20, 43.  
 Weedon, Gen. George, 43.  
 Weedon, Thomas, 20.  
 Weedon, Thomas Wroe, 42.  
 Weedon's Mill, 43.  
 Westcomb, Jas., 8.  
 Westmoreland Court House, 9.  
 Weeks, Benjamin, 2.  
 Weeks, Charles, 16.  
 Weir, John, 23.  
 Whistone, John, 46.  
 Whistone, Restitute, 22, 46.  
 White, Daniel, 14, 44.  
 White, G., 3.  
 White, William, 5.  
 Whitlock, Thomas, Patent, 45.  
 Williams, 20, 38.  
 Williams, John, 17.  
 Williamson, Mary, 43, 45.  
 Williamson, Margaret, 45.  
 Williamson, James, 45.  
 Williamson, Henry, 1.  
 Williford, Martha, 41.  
 Wilson, Rev. Francis, 22.  
 Winslow, Benjamin, 25.  
 Willis, Lewis, 16.  
 Wilsford, Thomas, 20.  
 Willing, Mark S., 18, 54.  
 Wirt, Dr. Dabney Carr, 47.  
 Wirt, William, Atty.-Gen., 47.  
 Wirt, William Dabney, 47.  
 Wood, James, 25.  
 Woodbury Farm, 52.  
 Woodcock, John S., 17.  
 Woodfendall, James, 45.  
 Wroe, Bunce, 21.  
 Wroe, Elizabeth, 46.  
 Wright, Maj. Francis, 5.  
 Wright, Richard, Patent, 56.

Y.

Yates, Elias, 14.  
 Yeo, Robert, Patent, 54, 55.  
 Yeoconico Church, 22.  
 Youell, Capt. Thomas, Patent, 22, 53, 56.  
 Young, Smith, 19.